

Mom Is So Hot

1 PART ONE

1.1 CHAPTER 1

As I am sitting here writing this, I still find it hard to believe that this actually happened. It all started when my wife was about to deliver our child. Rita and I had been married about three years when she got pregnant. I'm an architect, still trying to establish myself in a big firm. We do all right, not great and we own a nice two-bedroom condo in a small town outside Boston.

Due to some complications, Rita was bedridden for the last three months of her pregnancy and had to be watched carefully. When it came time for the baby to be born the doctor checked her in early so they could try to control her delivery.

Around the time she was about to go to the hospital, my folks offered to drive up from their home in Connecticut and stay with us to help out until Rita felt up to taking care of herself. We jumped at the offer since Rita's parents were both dead and she really doesn't have any other family. My folks have always been great to us and were a pleasure to have around. They were always there for their kids when they needed them. I was the third of four, two boys and two girls, and so my folks just figured that it was my turn.

My Dad is semi-retired as a contractor, though he keeps busy consulting and such and Mom is a nurse, but only part time. So, getting away for a while wouldn't be a problem for them. In fact, my Dad had a friend of his that wanted him to consult on a development he was building, so he could make it a business trip as well. They originally lived up here, but had moved to Connecticut shortly after I got married. They are both in their mid-late fifty's and look like everybody else's parents. Dad is a little over weight with greying black hair and Mom is tall and thin and has deep red hair with whispers of grey around her face.

The cause of all that happened started when Rita first developed these complications and had to be confined to our bedroom. Along with this came the orders of no sex for the duration. We had not had a very active sex life lately and not to brag, I have a very high sex drive and I need to get some every day. We weren't getting along too well, fighting and bickering, but not willing to part so we thought having a baby might help. We started going together in high school and got married about 5 years after college. While Rita isn't a great looking girl with brown eyes and long, curly brown hair that she wears in a ponytail down to the base of her back, she has some attributes you can't ignore. She has huge, round tits and a soft round ass and killer legs all wrapped around a full figure that made her very sexy to me. When we first started going together the sex was great, but what I really fell in love with was just how sweet she is.

Then as time went on, things went a bit sour, so when she got pregnant, we thought it might force us to work on our marriage. So being shut off like this was killing me and, not wanting to cheat on Rita, I was left with old rosy palmer to reduce the tension. I haven't beat off this much since I was a kid and to be honest, it wasn't getting the job done. From the time I hit high school, I never had a problem getting laid, mostly due to my personality. Not that my equipment was inadequate, about 7" and thicker than most, but girls just seemed to like me. And once they got to know me they wouldn't leave me alone. But now here I was, three months without any real sex and climbing the walls!

My folks arrived the night before Rita was going to the hospital and it was real nice having them here. They helped get Rita ready for the next day and Mom cooked a great meal for everyone. I took Rita in the next morning and spent the day with her, getting her settled. The doctor explained that they were going to induce her slowly to try and control her delivery. He told us that she would probably deliver in 48 hours, but they would be monitoring her progress the whole time, and I could go home and they would call me if she got close when I wasn't there. I left to go home for supper and told Rita I would be back in the morning, since I worked for a very progressive company that gave you three weeks off when your wife has a baby. I had a nice dinner with the folks, watched some t.v. and headed off to bed.

Once I stretched out and felt the cool sheets caress my dick, I began to get hard and realized I needed relief. I grabbed one of the playboys I keep in the nightstand and started thumbing through it while I yanked on my Johnson. In a little bit I felt my cream rise up my dick and explode all over my hand and down my leg. I got up and went into the bathroom to clean up and then flopped into bed, feeling as frustrated as ever. I needed a hot twat to satisfy this urge and I needed it soon!

1.2 CHAPTER 2

I woke the next morning about as horny as ever and it seemed my beating off was only making matters worse. I put on a pair of long shorts and the way the fabric inside brushed against my dick only inflamed me even further! I was in a deep, lustful fog as I threw on a T-shirt and made my way out to the kitchen and made some coffee. I was sitting at the table reading the paper when my mom walked in.

“Oh honey, I didn't know you were up already. I would have gotten up earlier and made you some breakfast.” she said.

“It's ok mom, don't worry about it. Where's dad?” I asked.

“He went to buy a paper; he will be back soon. Can I make you some breakfast?” she asked.

“Sure, that would be great.” I said and watched her move around the kitchen.

I noticed for the first time that my mom had a nice figure that her thin robe couldn't disguise. She had full, round, tits that seemed to just sag a bit under their own weight, a small waistline with just a hint of a slight bulge at her stomach, a nice, round, ass and long, tapered legs. It must have been due to my lack of sex, but I became mesmerized watching her move about the room, retrieving things from the refrigerator, her tits bouncing and her ass swaying under her robe.

I had never in my life thought of my mother as any kind of sexual object, but in a blink of an eye it all changed! At one point she bent down to get a pan out of the cabinet and her robe parted across her leg, her nightie riding up her legs, exposing her creamy white thigh. My dick lurched in my pants and began to swell as she remained in that position, trying to find the right pan, with me being unable to tear my eyes away from her bare leg! She got frustrated in her search and stood for a moment and then bent over to continue her hunt, causing her robe to ride up the back of her legs and stretch tightly across her round ass! This sight caused my aroused dick to go into overdrive and quickly rise to its full length, hard as a steel bar.

I was overwhelmed by conflicting feelings of recognizing this woman as my mom, the woman I had known all my life and had never considered as anything but that. She was my loving parent who tended my childhood scrapes, soothed my fears over nightmares and drove me back and forth to various practices. But now I was confronted with this sudden, irresistible, reaction I was having to her as a desirable woman! I had seen her prepare breakfast in this exact same way, dressed in this exact same way and never felt an inkling of what I felt at this moment!

I thought I must be losing my mind, but I couldn't stop watching her as my pulse began to race and my body heat started to rise. I found my breath shorten as my hormones went into overdrive and I was overcome with lust for my own mother!

I was reeling in a sexual intoxication as I watched her move to the stove, taking in every little jiggle beneath her robe. My heart was racing and the hair on my arms was standing up as I started to imagine the feel of her soft skin against mine. I couldn't sit there any more and got up to take my cup to the sink, quickly realizing my dick was fully erect and pushing out the front of my shorts. I reached inside and readjusted it as best I could so it would lie back against my stomach, the wide elastic waistband helping to hold it in place. My intention was to get out of that room and get to my bedroom where I could get some self-relief. The kitchen is a galley style with a square at the end for a table and chairs. As I made my way by my Mom there is not a lot of space since there are cabinets and counters on either side.

In the process of going by her she suddenly seemed to have a problem setting the burner, said something under her breath and then leaned over the stove to get a better look. In bending over she sent her round ass right into my inflamed crotch and I could feel my hard dick briefly become enveloped into the crevice of her ass cheeks! This had the same effect on me as when a dentist hits a nerve as a shiver went up my spine and my dick lurched in my pants. I didn't get a chance to savor the feeling as she quickly straightened out and half turned to face me. She showed no signs of realizing that she had accidentally bumped into my raging hard-on with her pillowy ass!

"Oh, sorry hon! I didn't see you back there!" she said.

"Its o.k. Mom." I lied. "You got a problem?" I tried to compose myself and seem interested in helping her.

"It's your stove. I can't seem to get the setting right on the burner" she complained.

"Yea, we have the same problem, let me show you." I said as we both turned toward the stove.

I leaned in from behind her, my chest lying on her back and my engorged dick lightly caressing her ass. We were practically cheek to cheek as I showed her how to adjust the stove to any temperature she wanted. As I did this I took in the heady, musty scent of my mom's body, obviously she hadn't showered yet and her aroma was driving me wild!

As she watched my hands on the control dial closely, I let my eyes wander down my mom's neck and chest until I caught an eyeful of cleavage from her billowing nightgown and robe. Her tits were round and succulent, covered in freckles and they rose and fell with her breathing. I could almost see the beginning of her areolas and nipples, but they remained hidden against the material of her nightie. My libido was in overdrive now, as I couldn't fight off the overwhelming rush of lust, I felt for her! My eyes retraced their trail up her chest and came to rest on her exposed neck. It was long and graceful even though it showed her age. I wanted to bury my nose up against it and ram my dick between the crease of her round ass!

Somewhere deep within my stupor I heard her say "Thanks, hon" and look at me. I quickly refocused on her face.

"You know mom, you smell really good, what are you wearing?" I asked.

"Why nothing, I haven't even showered yet." she replied with a somewhat puzzled look on her face.

"Really?" I asked. "I could have sworn I could detect something really nice." I said as I let my face drop to the area of her neck just below her ear.

I took a deep breath and filled my senses with her odor, lost in a world of wantonness. I pressed my nose against her sloping neck, nuzzling it up and down.

“Tom, what are you doing???” she asked, with a bit of annoyance in her voice.

I didn't answer, but kept on nuzzling her neck as I brought my hands up and rested them on her hips. I felt all reason leave me as I began to follow my nose with small kisses up and down her neck

“Tom, stop it right now, this isn't funny!!” she yelled pulling her neck away from my face.

“Oh...Uhh..sure...” I said and broke away reluctantly. “I... ah... better get ready to go see Rita.”

I struggled to leave the room without exposing my raging hard on to my Mom and made my way to my room. Once inside I stripped quickly, my rock-hard dick twitching and swaying. I made my way into the bathroom and quickly turned on the shower. Once under the spray I soaped up my dick and jerked it urgently to the thoughts of my mother's warm, pliant body pressed against mine. As my thoughts turned to the feel of her thick, soft lips on mine I came violently, my knees buckling as my cum flew out of the head of my dick.

I recovered in a short while and got out, drying off and getting dressed. I made my way out of the house and to the hospital. I spent the entire morning and early afternoon with Rita, mostly watching T.V. until I couldn't feel my ass in the chair. I told Rita at this point I needed to go and said goodbye.

I left the hospital and went to the mall where I did a lot of girl watching, which did nothing for my condition. I couldn't believe I had tried to put a move on my own mother! Just thinking about it gave me the shivers.

I spent as much time as I could at the mall before I made my way home.

Mom was making supper in the kitchen as Dad watched the tube.

She looked at me with a quizzical face and moved away. I watched her move about the kitchen, dying to get back next to her and press myself up against her.

She stopped at the counter and continued with breakfast. I slowly moved towards her and settled in front of her.

“Uh, Mom...I'm sorry...I just miss you...” I lied.

She looked at me for a moment and seemed to melt right before me.

“Oh honey! I'm sorry! C'mere!” she said, opening her arms in a request for a hug.

I stepped into her arms and wrapped my arms around her waist, intoxicated by the feel of her soft frame meshing against mine in a tight embrace. I turned my hips away from her to avoid her feeling my ram-hard dick.

“I miss you too!” she murmured as she ran her fingers through my hair.

I buried my face into the crook of her neck again, taking in her scent.

“My poor baby, a father now.” she sighed. “I do wish we lived closer.”

“I love you Mom, I love you so much.” I breathed and then planted a soft, lingering kiss on the base of her neck.

“Oh, Tom! I love you too!” she responded, pulling me closer to her as she continued to stroke my head.

I planted a series of kisses along her neck, caressing it with my nose.

“Uhhmm, its been so long since I’ve had the chance to hold one of my babies like this” Mom said dreamingly as she subconsciously tilted her head, exposing more of her neck to my kisses.

I became a bit more ardent with my kisses, parting my mouth and lightly sucking at her neck as I moved up and down.

“Ohh, Tom, It feels so nice to hold you like I used to when you were little.” she sighed as she planted a few fleeting kisses of her own on my cheek and ear.

I was consumed with lust as my mother’s light kisses stoked the fire in my loins and I continued to plant open mouth kisses along her neck and jaw line. I reached the tip of her chin and glanced up at her, seeing that she had closed her eyes and had a contented smile on her lips. I moved in slowly and pressed my lips against hers in a soft, lingering kiss.

“Mmmmm!” Mom moaned in a pleasant way as our lips met and pressed gently together.

I had forgotten how soft and supple my Moms lips were and the feel of them pressed to mine nearly caused me to cum in my pants! She allowed the kiss to linger a few moments before she peeled them apart and pulled my head back into the crook of her neck.

“Eehmmmm, your rather affectionate this evening.” Mom giggled as she rubbed the back of my neck with one hand.

“I, uh, just like being held again.” I said as I went back to planting small kisses at the base of her neck.

“Ohhhh!” Mom moaned in a sympathetic tone. “Well anytime you need it, I’m right here.”

I was determined to get as much out of this moment as possible, so I resumed my assault on her neck with open-mouthed kisses, sucking a bit more ardently.

“Uhhmmmm!” Mom moaned as I wandered up her neck, leaving a trail of wet kisses.

As I hit a spot halfway up her neck, I felt her tense up, realizing I had hit a nerve. I pressed in a bit harder, opening my mouth wider and flicking my tongue against this spot.

“Ohhhh...Tom...I..think we had better..stop.....” Mom moaned and gently struggled against my embrace.

I ignored her and continued to kiss and suck at this area with even more urgency.

“UHHHHhhhhhhh!” Mom moaned, still fidgeting against me, yet at the same time resting her chin on the top of my head, opening more of her neck to my kiss.

I moved up on her neck, lingering at each spot long enough to emit a moan from her as I kissed and sucked at it.

“Uhhhhh....T.....Tom.....uh...I.... think....we....we...should.....ohhhhhh!” she moaned, half fighting me and at the same time entangling her hand in my hair, pulling my mouth tighter into her neck.

I reached her jaw line and planted wet, open-mouthed kisses along it, aided by my mothers unintentional reaction of lifting her head. As I came to her chin, I kissed it gently, flicking my tongue against the cute cleft that is a family trait.

Mom’s eyes were mostly closed and her body was in a battle between pushing me away and pulling me closer.

Her lips were parted, struggling to bring air into her lungs, as she emitted a constant, low moan. I moved my lips towards hers, watching for a reaction that never came. I touched her lips with mine, barely making contact, feeling her breath brush against them. I slowly pressed my lips gently against hers, holding them there and then slowly pulling them apart. Mom had no reaction, as her parted lips hovered close to mine. I moved back in and pressed my lips against hers again, sealing them in a soft, illicit kiss.

“Mmmmm,” Mom moaned as I gently pressed my lips against hers, slowly applying a bit more pressure.

She stopped struggling as her hands slid down from my neck and quietly landed on my arms. I slowly swiveled my head, sliding my lips across hers and deepening the kiss. I began to notice a change in Mom’s reaction, her body, which had been tense, relaxed a little under my embrace as her lips seemed to soften under my kiss.

Her breathing steadied and her eyelids gave up their fight and closed, while all tension in her frame eased off and her head seemed to relent to the movement of my kiss!

Under her breath came quiet, soft moaning and I could feel her start to ever so lightly kiss me back! Her body was gently pressed to mine and I could feel her

hardened nipples brush against me as her round tits snuggled slightly against my chest. I wanted her as badly as I've wanted any woman in my life and I knew now there was no doubt I was going to fuck her, my own mom!! The kiss went on for several more moments, soft yet firm, our heads bobbing gently in unison, our parted lips sealed.

Suddenly a car door slammed shut followed by the sound of someone climbing the short staircase leading to the door in my kitchen. It shook us both from this dream-like state and caused us both to quickly break off our kiss and move away from each other just as my Dad opened the door.

Mom shook the cobwebs from her head and rapidly turned to face the sink as Dad greeted us both. I made a hasty retreat, leaving them both in the kitchen.

I made it to my room and into the bathroom as I removed my pants and took hold of my swollen member. I rapidly began to jerk myself off, my eyes closed remembering the taste of that kiss I had just shared with my Mom. As if we were still pressed together, the feel of her tits resting into my chest, her mouth on mine, I began to cum!

It came running out of me in spoonfuls, so strong I felt my knees buckle and I needed to grab on to the vanity to hold myself up. As soon as it subsided I cleaned up and showered, quickly dressed and headed out to the hospital, yelling to my folks in the kitchen as I sped out the door.

All the way there I was wracked with guilt over what I had done to my mother, and yet, I couldn't help getting a bit aroused when I thought about how she gave in and started kissing me back!

1.3 CHAPTER 3

By the time I got to the hospital I found out that they had called me because Rita was getting close to delivering. The rest of the day was a blur as the baby arrived and we were so wrapped up in our happiness that I hadn't given my Mom another thought until she and Dad walked into Rita's room toward the end of the day.

Mom refused to make eye contact with me and spent the whole visit making a fuss over Rita and the baby. Dad seemed quite normal, so I could only surmise that Mom didn't tell him, not that I expected her to. They left about an hour later and I hung around until Rita convinced me to go home for supper. When I got home, supper was just being placed on the table and Dad got up to get me a plate.

Mom on the other hand did her best to be pleasant, but very standoffish. We got through dinner mostly talking about the baby and as soon as we were done Dad grabbed his paper and excused himself to the "library", if you know what I mean. Mom quickly got up and started clearing the table and bringing things into the

kitchen. I hadn't noticed what she was wearing up until now and took a moment to drink it in.

It was a flowered, short sleeve dress with an open collar that fit rather snug from her shoulders to her hips before ending just above her knees. Watching her move about got me the same reaction as this morning because the dress did little to hide her obvious curves, including her full breasts and round ass! The bounce in her chest and the sway of her hips and ass as she made her way around soon had me in a state of arousal and the feeling of drowning in forbidden lust!

I decided I had to pursue this, but perhaps with a different approach. I stood, grabbing a couple of plates and made my way into the kitchen. Mom was busy filling the sink with water as I placed the dishes on the counter and stood behind her for a moment.

“Uh, mom we need to...uh..tal....” I started.

“NO WE DON'T!” she cut me off.

“But Mom , we can't just ignore what happened this morning.” I said.

“NOTHING HAPPENED!” she admonished.

“Give me a break!” I said. “We both know that's not true and we need to talk about it!”.

“I AM NOT GOING TO TALK ABOUT IT!”

“Well that's adult.” I said. “Just forget it ever happened and things will go on as normal?”

“I told you, I don't want to talk about it!”. she said, in a somewhat softer tone.

“But just let me explain...please??” I asked.

My mom said nothing as she started washing the dishes.

“You know how Rita has had a tough time with the pregnancy and all?” I started.

“Well it's been hard on me, you know, going without sex and all and I've been real frustrated and all. And, uhm, I can't really explain it, but this morning when you came in dressed in your robe, moving around making breakfast, I...I got excited. I know how nuts this sounds, but when I got close to you I just lost it and...and you know the rest...”

She didn't move for a few moments, but then finally turned around, tears in her eyes.

“And how do you think I feel? she asked. “My own son! And then ...as if that wasn't bad enough...I...I..didn't even....!”

She couldn't finish the sentence, but we both knew what she was talking about, her letting me kiss her. She quickly turned back around and stood there.

“Mom, I just so sorry, it was all my fault.” I said. “Can you forgive me?” I asked.

“I...I...don't know...if I can forgive either one of us.” she cried.

“Oh c'mon Mom, we can put it behind us.” I said as I moved up behind her.

Just at that moment, as I looked at her from behind, taking in the curve of her neck, the points of her shoulders, her rigid back, ample hips and her soft, full ass, I felt awash in desire again! It was then that I realized that it wasn't just that she was a woman that was making me behave this way, but the fact that she was MY MOM, and that this was so forbidden! The very fact that I was trying to fuck my own mother was what was turning me on so much!

I put my hands on her shoulders and slowly turned her around. She refused to look up at me, keeping her eyes on the ground. I studied her face and came to rest on her full, sensual lips, the lips that tasted so wonderful! My desire flamed within me and I knew I was going to try to kiss her again! This was so weird! I was in lust with my own mother! I put my hand under her chin and tilted her head up.

“Look at me, Mom?” I asked.

She raised her head and looked me in the eye, hers filled with tears and her lips trembling slightly.

“I can't say I'm sorry about what I did.” I kept my hands resting on her shoulders. “I just acted on impulse”

My hands slid up her neck and came to rest under her jaw line. She kept her eyes on my mouth as I spoke, as if I would come up with some explanation that would absolve us both.

“That's no excuse!” she said softly. “It was a lovely moment that turned into something....else!”

“I know and I'm sorry if I hurt you. It's just that...you're a truly beautiful woman Mom and for a moment I forgot you were my Mom.” I said.

“Oh please!” she protested.

“No, its true!” I admonished. “I guess I never really noticed before, but you are a very sexy, beautiful woman.”

She just looked at me, her face telling me she was having a hard time buying this.

“Tom, when I think of what could have happened if your father hadn't come in when he did.” she cried.

“It was just a kiss!” I argued, hoping it meant more to her too.

“It was more than that and you know it! It was where it might have headed!” she said.

“I...I guess in the state I was in.....” I admitted. “But then why didn’t you do something?”

“I....I guess it’s because its been some time since I felt desirable. You father hasn’t shown much interest in quite some time and when....you.....started.....you know.....I sort of zoned out! I got swept away by feelings I haven’t experienced in quite a while. I guess...I...also forgot for a moment who I was with...”she explained, casting her eyes to the floor.

“Can we get past this?” I asked

“I...I...don’t....” she started. “We....have to! I can’t go through my life being afraid to come near you...”

I leaned into her, wrapping my arms around her waist. She stiffly stood there, quite undecided about how to react.

“Mom?” I said, waiting for her reaction.

“Oh, Tom!!” she cried and wrapped her arms around me.

I buried my head into the crook of her neck and pulled her tightly against me.

“I never want to hurt you. I love you too much.” I said as I caressed her back.

“Oh, honey! I love you so!” she cried and rested her head on my shoulder.

We stood there hugging and caressing one another for a while. It got me really turned on and I had to maneuver my hips to keep my rapidly expanding dick from coming into contact with her.

“Mom. If it makes you feel better, I think Dad is a fool!” I said.

“Oh!” Mom replied and squeezed me.

She then pulled back and grabbed my head in both of her hands, looking me in the eye. She smiled sweetly at me and then drew my head in and planted a firm, but motherly kiss on my mouth. I felt my dick lurch at the feeling of her lips on mine, even if it was brief. She quickly returned her head onto my shoulder and I buried my face back into her neck.

We again stood there hugging and caressing one another and I planted several fleeting kisses across her neck.

“Uhhmmmm!” she moaned in reaction to my kisses and continued to caress my back.

This encouraged me to start pressing my kisses a bit harder against her neck, parting my lips. I began gently sucking on her neck, flicking my tongue against her skin. I felt her tense up and begin to struggle a bit.

“Uh...Tom...don't. I told...you what that...feels like..” she said, her hand fluttering up to my head.

I ignored her and began pressing my mouth against her neck, firmly kissing it and lapping at with my tongue.

“Uhgghh! Tom...please..we...shouldn't....” she protested, but moved her head to expose more of her neck to my kisses.

She continued to struggle as I maintained my mouth action on her neck, sucking on her soft skin and bathing it with my tongue. I was now pressing my engorged dick up against her crotch, slightly rubbing it up and down as my hands kneaded her back and sides and my mouth made its way up her neck towards her chin line.

“God...Tom....we need to....stop.....” my mom begged in a breathless voice as she tried in vein to move her neck out from under my sucking mouth.

I continued to kiss her neck and felt the tension in her body relax and her breathing become ragged as I made my way under her chin. She moved her head to the side, almost in a gesture of surrender, and moaned in a low tone as I set my sights for her lips. As I reached the point of her chin, I pulled back for a moment, looked into her glassy eyes and saw that she had partially closed them.

I leaned in and gently pressed my parted lips to hers in a slow, firm kiss. She didn't move, she just stood there as I kissed her. I slowly pulled back, peeling our lips apart, looking into her partially closed eyes.

“Ohhh, Tom.....stop...we can't....” she moaned while staring at my lips.

I moved back in, capturing her lips between mine for moment before releasing them. I moved back in again as just as I reached her lips, she parted them, clinging to mine for a moment, before parting again.

“Oh Mom!” I moaned, kissing her cheek.

I kissed my way back to her lips and paused, looking into her eyes. I leaned in and kissed her again, firmly pressing my mouth on hers.

“UUHHMMMMMMMMHH!” she moaned, but kept her eyes closed as I pressed my mouth onto hers.

She was limp in my arms for a few moments, but then, very slightly, began to respond to the kiss. Slowly her lips softened and she began to kiss me back while her arms snaked their way up my shoulders and around my neck. She pressed her lips firmly against mine, our heads bobbing gently as our lips slowly parted and the kiss grew to a deep, soulful embrace. It went on for some time, our lips sliding against one another's in a building fire of passion, pressing more and more firmly together until, in an explosion of lust, she tightened her grip on me and we dove into a frenzy of desire.

In a burst we were kissing up a storm, ravishing one another's mouth, moaning in pent-up hunger, grasping onto one another in unbridled lust!! Our mouths opened and were filled with the force of our searching tongues, fencing in an illicit duel, as our hands clutched and grabbed in a fervor filled dance. All time stood still as our incestual kiss went on and on, neither one of us having the will or the inclination to break free. Abruptly, out of the fog, I heard the sound of flushing coming from the bathroom and knew my Dad was on his way out!

I broke free of our kiss, pushing her slightly away.

“Dad's coming out...we..got to...move..!” I wheezed.

Mom, still in a haze, looked at me under groggy eyes, her body unsteady.

“Oh...ok...” she mumbled and then grabbed my head, pulling me towards her and smashing her mouth back onto mine.

I immediately forgot the danger and wound my arms back around her and resumed our demanding kiss, both of us moaning in wild abandonment!!! A few moments later we both heard the door to the bathroom open and quickly broke free, with Mom heading out to the garage and me leaning over the sink, trying to catch my breath!

I got control of myself and joined my Dad in the living room, where he was watching t.v..

“Where's your mom?” he asked.

“Taking out some garbage” I lied.

We were soon joined by Mom who announced she was going to read in bed for a while and left. She was on very shaky legs as she made her way to the guestroom, although I doubt my Dad noticed. He and I stayed up for a while, until I couldn't take it anymore and went to bed where I jerked off thinking of my Mom and our latest kiss!

The next morning I got up and found both of my folks already up and eating. The moment I got to the table Mom announced she was off to take a shower, ignoring me altogether. Dad and I sat around shooting the breeze when it occurred to me that if I played it right I might learn a little about Mom's sex drive from Dad.

“Uh, Dad”, I started, “Can I ask you for some advice?”

“Sure.” he replied

“Well, when Mom was pregnant with one of us did you ever, you know, get shut off?” I asked.

“Well, yes and no” he said.

“What's that mean?” I asked

“Well, if you must know, my, uh, sex drive has never been too, uh, strong, if you catch my drift.” he said.

“How so?” I asked.

“I, um, never had a great interest in it. I know that sounds weird, but, to tell you the truth once a month was about all I ever needed.” he said.

“Huh.” I replied.

“And that was ok with Mom?” I inquired.

“Well, not exactly. She was always after me for more. Your Mother always had a very healthy sex drive. She just married the wrong guy.” he explained.

“So how did you...” I started.

“Stay together?” he finished for me.

I shook my head.

“Well, we love one another, and most times that's enough, at least it was for her.” he said.

“So do you ever....?” I left the question hanging.

“Oh sure, every once in a while. In fact, between you and I, something got into her last night and I didn't have the heart to turn her down, since it had been a while.” he said.

I felt myself blush as I realized I was what got to her last night, to the point that she seduced Dad! I began to put it all together and realized that the reason my Mom relinquished to my advances is she isn't getting any from the old man and probably has a lot of pent-up urges. They probably got the best of her.

I got up to go shower and get ready to go to the hospital when I passed Mom in the hall and she put her head down and went right past me. Well, so much for that!

I left and was soon sitting in Rita's room, enjoying the baby and talking with my wife. My folks joined us after a couple of hours and said they had some news. Dad had been offered a consulting gig on this job he had been monitoring and it would last a couple of more weeks. He said he had talked it over with Mom and they would be getting a hotel suite for the rest of their visit. I could tell this was Mom's idea by the way she enthusiastically was shaking her head, probably as a way to get away from me. But Rita would have none of it and after a lengthy argument the folks agreed to stay.

They left shortly after and I caught up with them back home. Mom almost seemed to be her old self and at one point Dad sidled up to me and said he thinks last night might have been a mistake and that Mom had made several references to a second honeymoon. Sure enough, Mom seemed to be very content, probably

thinking she could now brush me aside in lieu of her husband's new found sexual vigor. After supper they announced that since they were staying they needed to do some clothes shopping and would be heading to the local mall.

1.4 CHAPTER 4

The rest of the night was uneventful and I ended up going to bed before the folks got home. The next morning I got up and headed towards the kitchen to find my Dad sitting, reading the paper over a cup of coffee.

“Morning Dad. Did you and Mom have a good night?” I asked

“Oh yea!” answered Dad in a somewhat sarcastic manner.

“Why, what's up?” I asked.

“Oh, your Mom picked up a few new bedroom items last night, if you know what I mean, in an attempt to light a fire under me” he explained

“And?” I inquired.

“Well, like I told you, I'm not exactly driven.” he replied.

“Uh oh!” I chuckled.

“Exactly! She comes at me wearing one of these new nighties and I'm just not interested. Next thing you know she's pissed and not speaking to me. She stayed in bed after I got up and I get the feeling she's gonna stay there until I leave. I'm gonna pay for this!” he cried.

I nodded my head in agreement.

Dad finished with his coffee and announced he was getting out to the job site.

“Tell your Mom I should be back by noon, not that she'll care.” he said as he went out the door.

I turned my attention toward the closed guest room door and my mother beyond it. Now was my chance to get her alone and see where it might lead, especially with her coming off a rejection last night! I thought she might try to avoid me as well so I went to my room to plan this out. I was dressed in my usual attire of a T-shirt and shorts. I had no idea what I was going to do, but I got up and took the T-shirt off, leaving me naked with just my shorts, no underwear.

I stepped out of my room and shut the door loudly and waited. Standing there in anticipation got me a little excited and my dick started to rise, creating a bulge in my shorts.

I heard some rustling going on in the guestroom and then the door swung open and my mother came out, dressed in her robe carrying a towel. She was obviously on her way to the bathroom for her morning shower.

“Uh, Mom!” I called out.

She stopped and turned, startled at my presence.

“Oh, I didn't see you standing there.” she said.

I could see her taking in my semi naked form, her eyes traveling across my frame.

“Dad said to tell you he'd be back around noon.” I said.

“Oh, all right.” she mumbled.

“I....uhm...need to....talk to you.” I said.

“Uh...I..really..don't think this is a good time..” she replied in a somewhat nervous tone, her eyes getting wide and her face taking on a worried expression.

“But, I...I think we need to Mom.” I protested as I took a step towards her.

She immediately took a step back, looking down on the floor. I figured this was probably my last chance to get something going and I needed to lay it all out to her.

“Tom...please...just...just...drop it.” she begged.

“I can't Mom. You have no idea what you do to me.” I told her.

“What I do to you?? What.....what.....do you mean????!!” she asked incredulously.

“It's just that ever since that morning in the kitchen I...I...can't stop thinking about you and how you feel and smell and....taste.” I admitted as I felt my dick continue to lurch in my shorts.

“Tom, please.” she beseeched.

“I...I...can't help myself Mom!! You turn me on so much!!!! You're driving me crazy!!!” I told her, my dick now reaching maximum proportions, as I slowly made my way towards her.

She was backing up at the same pace and shaking her head to what I was telling her.

“Just....just stop it!! This is so wrong. You can't have these feelings about me! I'm your mother, for god's sake!!” she yelled.

I stopped about three feet from her and grabbed the snap on the front of my shorts.

“I know I shouldn't Mom, but I can't control it! Look at the effect you have on me!” I cried.

With that I pulled on the snap on my shorts, pulling it apart, and quickly pulling down the zipper. My shorts hung there for a moment and then fell from my

waist, past my hips and down my legs, leaving me completely naked with my ragging hard-on jutting straight out from my body.

“TOM, MY GOD, WHAT ARE YOU DOING!!!!!!” mom cried out as her wide eyes locked on to my steel hard dick.

“I have to show you. It's the only way I can tell you how much I need you!” I said.

She stopped in her tracks, looking up at my face and then down at my dick with a look of disbelief on her face.

“PULL YOUR SHORTS UP THIS INSTANT!!” she demanded.

“I can't do that Mom.” I answered in a low, wanton tone as I continued towards her. “I need you to see how I ache for you, how badly I want you!”

“Don't talk that way to me. It's not right!” she said in almost a hushed tone, her eyes still taking me all in.

“Mom, you have no idea how hard I've tried to fight this.” I told her as I got just close enough to reach out and grab the belt on her robe.

“NO, DON'T!!!” she cried as she moved back and, in doing so, causing the belt to come undone.

As her back hit the wall outside her room, the robe fell away, revealing part of her naked form. I could feast my eyes on the inside contours of her round tits and the deep red hair on her full bush! She looked down and realized what had happened and quickly grasped the lapels of her robe and pulled them around her.

“STOP THAT!!” she implored.

“Mom, don't you see how desirable you are to me? How incredibly sexy you are?” I asked as I continued to close the distance between us.

“NO, DON'T TOM!!!” “YOU MUS'NT TALK THAT WAY!!” she cried, her breathing becoming somewhat ragged and labored.

“I'm only talking the truth, Mom.” I replied.

As I stood right in front of her I took her clenched hands in mine and pulled them from the lapels of her robe, causing her robe to part wide open!

I looked down at the body I had been lusting for and it took my breath away! Her tits were shaped like large teardrops, with a bit of sag, topped by large areola's that covered half the area and punctuated by two large nipples! Her waist was thin with a slight bulge at the stomach and she had just a little fat around her hips. Her legs had some signs of stretch marks, but for the most part they were long and slender and gracefully tapered to her feet. And being a redhead, her entire body was covered in sexy looking freckles!

“LET ME GO!!” she demanded as she tried to gain release from my grip, causing her tits to jiggle in a very enticing way.

One thing I knew for sure was that there was no way I was going to rape my own mother. Either I got her to go along or I just give up and go beat off. I took another step toward her causing the head of my dick to press into her bush before sliding up and grazing her lower torso!

We both let out a loud moan, “OOOOHHHHH!!!”, as sparks flew between us at the touch of my engorged dick across her abdomen.

“Oh, Mom.” I gasped and quickly lowered my head, pressing my mouth against her parted lips.

“UUUHHHMMMMMMMM!!!!” she groaned in response of my lips against hers, meekly trying to escape my grasp.

I knew then that she wasn't really trying to get away and was probably getting just as turned on as I was!

I let go of her hands and quickly slid my hands inside her parted robe, grabbing her by the waist and pulling her towards me and then wrapping my arms around her waist. Her tits flattened against my chest as my dick crammed into her midsection with my balls nestled into her bush!

Again she let out a groan, “UUUUHHHHMMMM”, as I pulled her against me, my mouth sealed against hers.

Her arms seemed to hang in mid air for a moment before they floated down to my shoulders.

She continued to moan under my unyielding kiss and I could feel her concede as her body relaxed. Her breathing began to take on a gasping rhythm as she started to respond to my kiss and I could feel her slightly rubbing her torso against my rock hard cock!

I needed her naked, I WANTED HER NAKED!, so I slid my hands up her back, grabbed her robe around her neck from the inside and pulled. It met with resistance for a moment as she had her hands resting on my shoulders, but finally she allowed her arms to slide down and the robe drifted off her shoulders and down to the floor.

I immediately wrapped my arms back around her, my passion taken to a new level just knowing I had my own mother completely naked in my arms! I renewed my vigorous kiss, my hands roaming up and down her back in a frenzy filled embrace!

“MMMMMMMMMMMM!!!!” she moaned, finally giving in.

She wound her arms tightly around my neck and returned my kiss with unbridled passion, opening her mouth and jamming her tongue into mine where

they dueled in a lustful fencing match! We stood there in this crushing embrace, our mouths ravishing each other's, rubbing our groins together in a maddening caress. I swept my hands down her sides, grasping a full ass cheek in each hand, and pulling her up and tightly towards me, flattening her twat against my throbbing dick. This swept her right off her feet with only her toes still in contact with the floor as I clutched her by her ass.

This only served to heighten our passion as our heads bobbed wildly in the throes of an all consuming kiss while our groins mimicked our mouths in a crushing kiss of their own!!

I knew I wasn't going to last much longer and, keeping my grip on her butt, I completely lifted her off the ground just enough so I could walk us both towards her room. She quickly wrapped her feet around my ankles to steady herself as I slowly moved us into her room, neither of us missing a beat in our illicit kiss!! I finally felt the back of her legs come into contact with the edge of the bed and stopped for a moment before slowly lowering us both onto it.

We came to rest with my body covering hers, her arms still tightly wrapped around my neck, kissing wildly as I lay between her widely splayed legs. The heat in our systems was reaching unbearable levels as we continued to rub our groins together, me bearing down, while she lifted her ass off the bed to meet mine. I knew then that this was going to be the fuck of my life!

We continued at each other like two love starved animals, moaning and groaning loudly, mouths devouring each other, our hands running wildly over each other's body and dry humping each other in pure desperation. As we were lost in the throws of passion, another jolt of excitement tore into my overloaded brain. In the mist of thrashing around my dick managed to wedge itself between the puffy lips of Mom's undulating twat and I felt the underside suddenly become soaked in hot, runny juice!

My Mom's slit was completely soaked and the feel of her hot emission on my prick was sending me headlong toward a huge orgasm! I broke our kiss and dove headfirst between my mothers cushiony tits, rubbing my face against them before turning my head to her left one and capturing the entire end in my mouth, sucking wildly on it!

“OH BABY!!!” my mother groaned as I ravaged her titty with my sucking, pulling mouth.

I sucked hungrily at her breast as she ran her hands through my hair, mashing my face down against it. I released her left tit to quickly capture her right and proceeded to ravish that one in the same manner, my mother pulling at my hair, smashing my face into it as if she was trying to fit her entire tit into my mouth!

I pulled free of her breast as we continued the excruciatingly pleasurable motion of cleaving my hard dick between the swollen, wet lips of her cunt! I was

drowning in emotions I had never felt before as I kissed her succulent tit all over before working my way up her tit onto her neck.

“Tom, honey...we shouldn't....this isn't right....we...we...need..to stop before we go too far...” she moaned.

But there was no way I could stop. I had come too far and had realized how desperately I wanted her, how badly I needed to fuck her! I had never been this turned on in my life! I attacked her neck with hot, frantic kisses, like a man possessed as I quickened the pace of my humping cock slicing between her wet, extended pussy lips!

“OH, BABY” she groaned, arching her neck against my insistent lips.

I kissed my way up her neck, stopping for a moment as I voraciously sucked on her earlobe and then made my way across her chin.

“OH, CHRIST!!” she groaned, pulling my face down and mashing her lips against mine!

With our lips once again pasted together, our bodies were frantically rubbing together, desperate for the only release that would satisfy us! In our squirming passion, I suddenly found the head of my bloated dick resting against the soft, hot, fleshy opening of my mother's cunt!

As I paused for just a second, taking in the heat of exuding from her weeping love hole, I felt her swiftly tilt her hips and roughly press herself against me. Savoring this moment for as long as I could, I continued to grind my mouth against hers, our tongues sliding along each other's.

Suddenly I felt my mother's hands on my tightly clenched ass. As she grabbed hold of my ass, I felt her dig her long, painted fingernails into me. Unable to postpone the inevitable any longer, I slowly pushed the head of my dick into the burning, cleaving opening of my mother's drooling pussy!

“AAAHHRRRRRRGGGGGHHHHHHH!!!” we both gasped as our lips broke apart.

Gasping for breath, I felt beads of perspiration pop out on my forehead. I felt feverish and light headed as a wave of scintillating wickedness washed over me. Finding her lips once again, I hungrily kissed her, deep and long. As we kissed, I slowly eased my cock down into her flaming core. I couldn't believe this was happening as my cock slowly slipped deeper and deeper into the scalding depths of her forbidden, clenching canal. I was fucking my own mother!!! Surely I will go to hell for what I was doing, but it would be worth it, because nothing could compare to this illicit feeling of fucking my own mother!!!

It was an indescribable feeling, like thrusting your cock into a wet, burning sheath of silky softness that furiously clenched and squeezed at my lurching dick! Unbelievably, it was hotter and wetter as I went deeper and deeper inside

the prohibited intimacy of her very soul! It was nothing like any of the women I had fucked before, no doubt due to the very taboo of who I was doing it with!

While the physical pleasure was incomparable, the fact that my mother was my willing partner in the wickedness drove my passion over the edge!

“OH, MY FUCKING GOD, MOM!!” I gasped, finally breaking our lip lock.

“OH, TOM, JESUS CHRIST!!!!!!” she cried out, thrusting herself up against me.

My cock slid effortlessly into my mothers steaming canal, my origin, my source! The fiery oven of my own birthplace! It felt like heaven. Even though I was reveling in the immoral delight of fucking my own mother, I was slightly surprised. It should have felt dirty and perverted. I should have had some guilt at cheating on Rita and betraying my Dad but I was only overwhelmed by how electrifying it felt!

Overcome by the delicious feelings pouring from my dick, I tentatively pulled my swollen, throbbing, cock out slightly and then pushed it back down into her fiery sheath once again. The sensation of her wet, hot flesh wrapped around my aching cock sent fire coursing up my shaft and into my reeling mind. The exquisite pleasure spewing from my loins was rapidly becoming too intense to tolerate.

I realized my Mom must be feeling the same way as she arched her hips, wrapped her legs around my ass and pulling me even deeper inside her scorching cunt.

As I entered her, I could feel her bare tits scrapping up against my chest. Thrusting myself into her, I finally felt the head of my cock thud up against her cervix at the same instant my belly touched hers. We were made for each other and fit together perfectly. Holding myself deep inside of her hot, sucking cunt, I bent down and quickly kissed her again. My Mom returned my kiss, opening her mouth in mine and snaking her tongue into my mouth. We embraced tightly, and kissed deeply with our hips flattened against each other. The passion that was pouring out through my body rapidly blossomed into a white-hot spasm of ecstasy as the tension in my loins was reaching the boiling point. I broke off the kiss and buried my face into her neck, concentrating on pistoning my engorged dick in and out of her burning channel

“OH, GOD TOM!!” my mother gurgled, wrapping her legs around my hips and pushing her hips up against me. “OOOHH TOM, HONEY!!!” she cried as her body started to spasm and writhe.

Over and over I thrust my swollen cock deep into her hungry, sucking cunt as our bodies were moving in a heated rhythm.

“OH, TOM....I LOVE IT” she groaned as I fucked her, her hands clutching at me.

“MOM...MOM...MOM!!” I heard myself moan involuntarily as our hips clashed together over and over.

Our pent-up passion overcame us and suddenly we were going at each other like two clawing, biting animals!! We were unable to get enough of each other as we fought for release from the burning, festering desire!

“OH, GOD!! OH, GOD!!!!” I heard my Mother grunt every time I slammed my hard cock into her.

Our hips slammed together loudly as we fucked, the loud slurping of her cunt as it sucked on my dick filling the room. At last, after less than a minute of fierce, ball busting fucking, I could feel my scrotum begin to tighten. I could feel myself nearing the point of eruption as my mom writhed and groveled below me, urging me to fuck her harder and harder!

“OH, HARDER TOM... HARDER HONEY...HARDER.....I FEEL IT...FEEL IT CUMMMNNNN!!!!!!” she finally screamed as her body tensed and her muscles became hard as boards.

I felt her cunt lock down around my cock, squeezing it so hard I couldn't stop it from exploding!

“FUCKMOMCUMMMNNNN!!!!!!” I bellowed.

As I felt like the head of my dick had been blown off inside my mother! I couldn't stop cumming inside her. Over and over again, my cock gathered itself and spewed out load after load of my thick, hot, creamy cum into her clinging cunt!

“OOOHHHH TOOOOMMMM!!!!” my mother cried out, gripping me desperately as her cunt continued to spasm uncontrollably, milking my dick for every drop of cream I had.

I quickly filled her contracting twat to overflowing and could feel my cum oozing out around my convulsing dick and run down the crack of my mother's upturned ass! Time seemed to stop as we groaned and fucked and fucked and groaned, frantically clutching onto each other, drowning in a pleasure that boarded on pain. At last there was no more and we collapsed in each other's arms, consumed by our sinful act, we immediately fell asleep.

I awoke dazed and dead tired. For a brief moment I didn't know where I was, but then I realized that I had been awakened by the movement of my mother rolling out of bed. It all came back to me! I had fucked my mother and god what a fuck it was! I had had the greatest cum of my life and I knew I was hooked.

I focused my attention on Mom who was sitting on the edge of the bed, her back to me, with her head in her hands. I took in her form as she sat there. The long neck, the way her spinal column was visible along the graceful slope of her back, the slight love handles at her waist and the expansion of her hips until it ended in the round, twin globes of her ass. Just looking at her I could feel my loins

begin to stir and my dick come to life. I could tell she was troubled by the way she sat there and yet all I could feel was that familiar lust rising in my blood.

I reached out and let my finger tip touch her back as I spoke her name.

“Mom” I whispered.

She immediately stiffened at my touch, straightening up to escape my touch.

“Please Tom.” she said in a tone just above a whisper.

She began to get up and I quickly reached out and grabbed her arm lightly pulling her back to a sitting position.

“PLEASE TOM!” she asked more insistently. “I think we've done enough damage for one day.” she said

“I'm sorry Mom, but I just don't feel that way. That was, without a doubt, the most amazing sex I've ever had.” I announced.

“And at what cost?!!” she asked with a hint of disgust in her tone.

“Why does it have to cost us anything?” I asked “We both have strong needs that had to be satisfied and I don't see how it has to cost us a thing.”

“Because it can destroy everything we cherish and....” she started.

“Why? Why does it have to?” I interrupted. “Who does this hurt? No one has to know!”

“And our relationship? This doesn't tear that apart??” she asked almost incredulously.

“How Mom, how does it do that?” I implored.

I began to run my fingertips up and down her back. She stiffened at first, but then seemed to relax under my touch.

“You're still my Mom. Only now I see you as someone else as well. One of the sexiest, most desirable women I have ever known” I said, as I continued running my fingers up and down her back.

“But.....” she started.

“No buts, Mom. What we just experienced was so intense, so fierce, that I can't see it as wrong!” I said, my hand now running around her back to her sides, coming close to the edge of her tits.

“I...I.....” she tried.”

“Just tell me one thing” I asked “Was this enjoyable to you?”

“Oh, don't ask me that” she begged.

“Answer me. Was it good for you?” I asked again.

There was a long silence as if she were holding on to the answer, afraid to let it out.

“Yes...yes...it...it...was....the most intense orgasm I have ever had. I..I.. have had small ones with your father on occasions, but this...this was like nothing I had ever experienced..” she admitted.

“I thought so!” I said, running my hand up and down her sides.

On an upstroke my hand went up and over her left tit, pulling it up and coming to rest on her nipple, which was rock hard!

“Tom...don't...” she groaned.

I ignored her request and continued to caress her breast, capturing the nipple between my fingers and tugging and pulling on it.

“OH!!” she sighed, taking in a sharp breath.

This was having a profound effect on me as well as my dick was growing at a rapid rate, about to extend to its maximum length.

I played with her tit for a moment longer and then I had had all I could stand. I leaned forward, wrapping my arm around her waist so that my hand was gripping her right hip. I massaged her side for a moment, playing with the small roll where her torso meets her hip. Then I pulled, both turning her towards me, as well as down to me.

She resisted for just a second before giving in. As she turned on the bed to face me her eyes locked on mine and then traveled down to gaze at my near full erection. Her body started traveling down to mine and just as she got within a few inches of me her eyes traveled back up to mine, her lips parted and she fell against me.

We stared into one another's eyes for several moments until our heads slowly came together, our mouths locking on to one another! The second our lips meshed together a spark went off between us and we embraced and kissed as if we were old lovers apart for years!

“MMMMMMMMM!!!!” my mother moaned, wrapping her arms around my neck.

She pressed her body up against mine, sealing her open mouth onto mine and thrusting her tongue into my mouth. We lay side by side, our hands running over each other, lips bound together in a hot, incestual kiss!

Our passion knew no boundaries as we ravished one another on the bed, desperately searching for a way to get closer to one another. My hands roamed down her side to her plump, round ass, grabbing it and pulling her closer to me. I kneaded her ass causing her slit to rub up against my swollen cock sending more sparks flying between us. I worked my hand around to her front and then dove it

between her legs. My two fingers sliced between her swollen labia, entering her steaming, wet canal.

“AAAAHHHHHHHGGGggg!!” Mom groaned, breaking our kiss as my fingers entered her sloppy, hot canal.

I worked two fingers in deep, marveling at how hot and horny she was, not at all like I knew her, even just days ago! She began humping against my fingers, moving them in and out of her juicy love hole and moaning continuously.

After a few minuets of this foreplay, all plans I had of making this a long, exploring session went out the window.

I couldn't wait to get back inside that boiling cunt and spray down her walls with more of my hot cream! It was apparent Mom was feeling the same way as her humping took on a frenzied pace.

“OH, TOM...STOP TEASING ME..... GET INSIDE!!!!” she groaned.

She quickly lay back and attempted to pull me down on top of her. I wasn't about to resist and went along with her, lifting myself up so I could land in between her spread legs and come down nestled groin to groin.

I removed my two fingers and started slicing my steel hard cock between her juicy slit, driving our anticipation to almost painful levels!

Mom became impatient at this and lifted her but off the bed in an attempt to capture my dick in her weeping hole. I decided enough was enough and on her last attempt I pulled my hips back, lining my cock at just the right angle and drove my cock into her all the way to the hilt!

“OH, YESSSS!!!” Mom sighed as my dick quickly hit the bottom depth of her hot, clinging wetness and came to rest against her cervix!

It was all I could do to keep from cumming immediately as Mom raised her ass of the bed, wrapping her legs around my waist and slapping our bellies together in a breath taking moment of ecstasy! I began grinding myself into her, holding my cock inside the clutching, squeezing heat of her cunt as I bent down and began to suck on her tits.

“UUUHHHHH, YES, OOHhh, YESSSS, HONEY, GIVE IT TO MEEEE!!!!!!”

Mom groaned as I rapidly withdrew myself and in rapid succession impaled her six or seven times!

She began to meet each of my strokes by lifting her ass off the bed and driving her twat onto my swollen member!

I was out of my mind with passion, never having felt like this! I had to possess her totally. Conquer her and make her my willing sex slave for all eternity! I had to have all of her for my own. How could I possibly share her with anyone? I had to

have all of her! Her tits, her pussy, her mouth, her ass, her body, her love! I had to have it all!

I continued my maddening pace, driving my dick in and out of her drooling wetness.

“OHHH, YESSSS, SWEATHEART, DO ME, DO ME, DO MEEEEEE!!!!” Mom cried out, continuing to meet my thrusts with her own in an illicit rhythm!

I became a mad man as I fucked her with brutal, deep strokes! My clenched ass was bouncing up and down like a car with bad springs on a bad road! My essence, my spirit, my total consciousness flowed down to my extended, driving cock! I became the thick, heavy cylinder of rock hard muscle and blood. I could feel every sensation as my heavily veined body plowed in and out of my mother's hot, clinging cunt!

In and out, in and out, I drove myself into her again and again! Time stopped as Mom and I fucked and fucked! I became a mindless cock whose only purpose in life was to bring pleasure to my mother and her hot, sucking cunt! As I hammered myself into her with boundless energy, I was rewarded when I felt her body jerking under me as she started to climax!

“OH GOD, OHGOD, OH, GOD, OHGODOHGODOHGOD!!!!!!!!!!!!” I heard her wail as her whole body began to shake and writhe!

Not slowing a beat, I continued to attack her with my cock without pause! I didn't know how much longer I was going to last, but I was determined to drive Mom into a level of bliss that she wouldn't be able to live without. Suddenly I felt her quake and jerk and her whole body stiffened as her second orgasm was upon her!

“OOOOHHHH, JESUS CHRIST!!!!!!!!!!” “she screamed as her as her body shook and her legs clamped around my hips in a death grip as the orgasm washed over her!

I had never felt such energy and endurance. I had never felt such power, such total domination, such lust! On and on I went, untiringly driving my cock into her battered, bruised cunt. Finally, after my Mom's second orgasm I felt the pool of liquid fire in my balls begin to churn heavily. I wanted to fill my mother's burning, hot, clutching depths with my flaming cum! I needed to fill her with my seed! Make her pregnant with my child! Possess her in every way possible. Possess her mind, her body, her soul! Invade her body and leave it possessed by my defiant seed.

My mother could sense my impending cum as my dick extended and my cock head lurched deep in her canal.

“OHH, TOM, DO IT HONEY, DO IT!! CUM IN ME!! CUM IN MY CUNT!!! CUM HONEY, CUM IN MEEEE!!!!” I heard my Mom urging me on.

Suddenly I felt my cock explode inside my mother's clenching, squeezing, milking cunt! Pleasure so pure and intense it hurt, bursting upon my brain filling me with agony and ecstasy at the same time!

“OOHHFUCKMOMCUMMINGFUCKMOMCUM!!!!!!” I blabbered out unintelligibly as my cock spurted and spewed out it's potent load of seaman into my mother.

I felt like I had died and gone to heaven as I lay atop my Mom filling her to overflowing again and again! My whole body was jerking and convulsing as I deposited load after load of thick, viscid into her absorbing, sucking cunt!

“OH GOD, OHHH CHRIST ALL MIGHTY!!!!!!” Mom wailed, as her body was once again consumed by the unholy fires of yet another mind-numbing orgasm!

Our bodies fought and clashed together as our minds shot off into a world of hot, sharp pleasure so completely consuming, it felt like dying! We clenched tightly together, ridding our orgasms in wave after wave of unrelenting bliss! At last there was nothing left and we collapsed, exhausted. I rolled off of her and we lay there like the dead, trying to capture our breath. We drifted off to sleep for a short while and I was suddenly awakened my mother crying out.

“Oh, damn!” she cried and bounded out of bed.

“What?” I asked, somewhat in a daze.

“Your father will be home any minute!” she cried and ran out of the room to the bathroom, where I heard the shower start up.

I got up and went into my room and took a shower and got dressed, all the time reliving the incredible sex that just occurred between my mother and I. By the time I came out my Dad was in the living room waiting for my Mom to get dressed. He was taking her out for the rest of the day to try to make up to her.

I left to go to the hospital to visit Rita and the baby, feeling a bit of guilt. When I got there Rita told me she and the baby would be going home the day after tomorrow. I didn't know whether to jump for joy or cry in depression.

1.5 CHAPTER 5

When I got home the place was empty, so I got something to eat and watched t.v. for a while. I finally went to bed,

figuring that tomorrow I'd get another crack at Mom!

The next morning I found Dad up as usual with a cup of coffee and the paper in the living room.

“How did it go yesterday?” I asked.

“Good. We had a nice time.” he said.

“Any extra curricular activity?” I asked, trying to sound light about it, but I was actually hot with a pain of jealousy as I waited for his answer.

“Well, she tried.” my Dad smiled. “But I held her off with the excuse of it being a long day. I think she bought it, since we are going out again today.”

“Oh.” I said, somewhat relieved.

I told him about Rita coming home tomorrow and he was very excited. At that moment my Mom came out and made her way to the kitchen, ignoring me. She had on a new robe she must have bought on one of her trips with Dad. It was thin green silk, about mid thigh length, though the last two inches were see through lace, with a lace shawl. She looked really hot in it with the way it showed off her legs and her nipples poking through the material.

I waited for as long as I could before getting up and going into the kitchen. When I got there Mom was bending over the table, cleaning it, and her robe was riding high on her legs, barely concealing her ass! I walked up behind her and ran my hands up her legs to the edge of her robe.

“UUUHHH!” she yelped in a whispered tone. “Are you crazy? Your father is in the next room!!” she exclaimed in a hushed voice.

“I know, I just couldn't resist, you look so hot!” I exclaimed

“Stop it right now!” she insisted. “What happened yesterday was a terrible mistake and it won't be repeated. As soon as I can convince your father, we will be getting a hotel room!”

“But..” I started.

“Don't!” she said and grabbed her coffee and headed out of the room and into the bathroom.

“Well that went worse than I expected.” I thought.

Somewhat down, I got dressed and went out. I drove around for a while trying to think of a way to get my Mom back in bed, but didn't come up with much, considering she was spending all her time with my father.

I spent the rest of the day at the hospital and then running errands for tomorrow when Rita and the baby come home.

I ate out and by the time I got home the folks were in bed.

Not feeling very tired I changed into shorts and a T-shirt and settled onto the couch to watch t.v. I was really into a movie when I was suddenly startled by the sound of the guestroom's door opening and my mother marching out. She seemed pretty upset as she filed right by and into the kitchen. From what little I could see, she had on some kind of form fitting nightgown with long slits on either side.

I could hear her rattling around the kitchen getting a glass and opening the refrigerator and slamming it shut. I desperately wanted to go in there and see what was up, but I didn't dare. I could guess though by the way she was dressed that another planned seduction had gone for naught.

A short while later she was suddenly standing at the back of the couch. I didn't move as I could hear the ice in her glass crash together as she stood there.

“What are you watching?” she asked in a low voice.

“Uh, a uh, movie.” I replied.

I waited to see if she was going to join me or go back to bed.

“Any good?” she asked in the same dead tone.

“Yea, not bad.” I returned.

Out of the corner of my eye I could see her walk around from the back of the couch to stand to my right. I hesitated for a bit and then casually looked her way. What I saw took my breath away!

She was dressed in a dark blue, satin, floor length nightgown that hugged every curve on her! This thing was so tight it fit her like a second skin! It swept across her chest, revealing a nice shot of cleavage and was held in place by two thin straps that tied behind her neck. The back was low cut, almost to the base of her spine, leaving her entire sides, shoulders and arms revealed! It continued over her hips and to her feet and would have been too tight to walk in except it was slit on both sides from her hipbone to the floor. It really clung to her ass and torso, even making her little bulges look sexy and it was so tight across her chest that her nipples looked like they might burst through at any time! I mean she was HOT and getting to me big time!

She looked like she was pretending to be interested in the movie, but I wasn't sure. She stood there for a few moments and then sat on the very edge of the couch, about three feet away from me. We have one of those oversized, pillowy couches that make it impossible to sit all the way back and still have your feet on the floor. She was sitting in a kind of forward leaning way, resting the glass on her lap. In that position her tits kind of pushed the material of her gown out a bit further, increasing the cleavage shot by quite a bit. My dick lurched in my shorts as I eyed her up and down and wondered if this was all an act on her part.

She seemed to become more involved in the movie as she placed her glass down on the end table and scooted her but back on the couch. She sat in the corner of the couch and crossed her legs, causing the material to fall completely away leaving her leg bare from her hip to her toes! She was driving me wild now, with all this bare skin showing. I lifted up to readjust my growing dick and managed to sit back down about a foot closer to her. I looked over to see if there was going to be any protest on her part, but she acted as if nothing happened.

“Uh, Mom?” I said.

“Uh huh” she replied.

“Everything o.k.?” I asked.

“Fine!” she snapped.

“I, uh, didn't think you'd be speaking to me.” I admitted.

“Things change!” she snapped again, never taking her eyes off the t.v.

I decided to let that statement linger for a bit, realizing that she may be opening the door for me.

“Uh, Mom.” I started.

“Yea?” she replied.

“You look really nice in that gown.” I said.

I could see the corners of her mouth kind of twitch as if she was repressing a smile.

“Oh?” she said, eyes straight ahead.

“Yea. In fact you look sexy as all hell!” I told her.

“Well, it's nice to know someone thinks so, I suppose” she replied.

“I, uh, don't see how Dad can stand it, to tell you the truth.” I said as I lifted my but and slid a bit closer to her.

I smell some kind of tantalizing perfume on her, which just put my dick into overdrive.

“Well...” she said, her eyes glancing down, measuring how close I was.

She seemed to rustle a bit in place, almost repositioning herself.

“You know, Mom, looking at you dressed like this just gets me all worked up.” I said, putting my arm on the back of the couch, turning to face her and sliding a bit closer.

“Tom, I already told you what a mistake yesterday was.” she said as she shifted in her place, but actually managed to slide a bit toward me!

“I know, Mom, but I can't stop thinking about it. How incredible it felt.” I said, closing the gap a bit more until we were almost touching.

“Well, that doesn't make it right.” she said, fidgeting some more until her thigh came in contact with my leg, raising goose bumps on my arms!

We were sitting fairly close now, maybe six inches separating our upper bodies while my knee cap brushed against her creamy thigh. I took her all in with my

eyes. The long neck, slender shoulders, dainty arms and that magnificent cleavage overflowing from the top of her gown! I was intoxicated by lust for her and the overwhelming desire to possess her!

“Maybe not, but I can't hide these desires for you.” I proclaimed, leaning in a bit. She turned her torso toward me and looked me in the eye for the first time since coming in.

“And those desires are wrong.” she replied, looking deep in my eyes.

“Why is that?” I asked, leaning a bit more and focusing on her thick, supple lips.

“Because I am your Mother.” she answered, lowering her gaze to my mouth and listing a little closer towards me.

“And because you are, we shouldn't.....” I whisper, leaning until our noses nearly touch.

“We can't....” she whispers, as we both slowly close the gap between us and our parted lips meet and then merge in a steamy, illicit kiss!!

“MMMMMMMMMMMM!!!” we both groan as our mouths press together, part, and then seal once again.

My arms wrap around her, pulling her closer as she snakes her arms around my shoulders, nudging her tits against my chest. My hands roam all over her, feeling all that exposed flesh on her back, her sides and down her thighs and legs! She leans back against the couch pulling me with her until I am half laying on her, my tortured cock pressed tightly against her leg through my shorts. The kiss goes on and on, our tongues caressing and our lips rolling over one another's.

I couldn't control myself as we continued to writhe on the couch, locked in a fiery kiss. Mom's hands travel down my back and grabbed the tail of my T-shirt and brought it up under my arms. Her passion mounting, she runs her hands all over my chest, scrapping her nails across my nipples and then plunges them down inside my shorts, grabbing my ass!

I break off the kiss and immediately lock my mouth onto her exposed neck while my hand roved down and plunged between her legs.

“OH, GOD TOM!!!!” mom cries out in a pained whisper as she opened her thighs, allowing me to grope her steaming crotch.

My fingers sink into her open pussy and her hot juices pour out onto my hand. She lifts her hips up, sending them deeper still as she wriggled, groaning as I clutched at her saturated pussy, driving my fingers in and out of her hot snatch while rubbing her swollen clit with my thumb.

“OH TOMMMM!!! OH GOD!!!!” Mom gasped as she humped at my hand.

I wasn't going to be able to hold out much longer. I lifted my mouth off her neck and breathed in her ear.

“OH, MOM!” I groaned “YOU ARE SOO SEXY, YOU DRIVE ME CRAZY!!”

“OOHHHHhhhh!!” Mom moaned and pulled my face to hers, meshing her open mouth onto mine in another lustful, illicit kiss.

We clung to each other, heads bobbing madly, as we couldn't get our mouths close enough together.

Finally I broke the kiss and removed my fingers from Mom's drooling, burning hole. I stood up and grabbed Mom by the hands, hoisting her on her feet. Her eyes are wild with lust as I roughly pull her to me and capture her parted mouth with mine. Her arms fly around my shoulders as mine squeeze around her waist, and we are once again kissing frantically! My hands travel down her waist and inside the slits of her gown. I shoved my hands down her sides and across her ass and scraped my fingers on her hot flesh on the way back up.

The moment I had my hands on her ass, Mom reached down with one hand and unsnapped my shorts, shoving them down, over my hips. She then ran her fingers up my thigh, around my balls and took hold of my swollen dick, pulling it gently.

“UUUHHHMMM”!!!!!! Mom moaned into my mouth as she stroked my hard cock in her hand.

It was the first time she had touched me like this since I was very young and it shook me to my very core.

I plunged my hands back into her gown and grabbed two handfuls of her soft, round ass, kneading it ruggedly.

I pulled my hands off her ass and brought them up to the back of her neck, where I untied the straps holding her nightgown up. The straps fell forward and landed between us, the tight space between our bodies not allowing the gown to move. I grabbed her hips and pushed her slightly away from me, allowing the gown to spill down her front, licking her erect nipples and stopping at her hips. I pushed the material down as it hung on her hips before falling to the ground in a heap. The moment the gown hit the floor our bodies slammed back together, coiled once again like two snakes.

I maneuvered us back to the edge of the couch and, breaking off our kiss, lay mom down across it. I practically ripped the T-shirt off my torso before kneeling onto the couch.

I was lost in desire as I reached for my Mother's legs and started to prey them apart. She quickly went along, opening herself up to me, laying one leg against the backrest of the couch and the other splayed across the massive cushion. I leaned forward, my lurching cock in one hand, my other supporting my weight

near Mom's waist, and lined it up with the opening of her gapping slit. I moved forward and pushed my bloated cock-head against her dripping pussy-hole. I leaned into her, wiggling my loins as my dick forced her pussy lips wide. My cock slid inside with a smooth, gliding motion, as every inch disappeared inside her steaming canal. I shivered all over as I buried my dick deep into her cunt, like I had plugged my dick into an electrical socket.

“AAAAAHHHHHHHHGGGGGGG!!!!” we both moaned, as I hit bottom in her sweltering, wet tunnel.

Mom squirmed under me, moaning and groaning. She wrapped her arms around me, clawing at my willowy back. As I began to thrust she wrapped her legs around my hips and shoved her crotch up at me, like she wanted to suck my entire body inside hers.

I lay on Mom with my full weight, rubbing my chest against her satiny, spongy tits as my ass bounced up and down, sending my cock in and out of her clutching twat.

Mom writhed, twisting her head from side to side, running her hands up and down my back while lifting her ass up off the couch, matching my thrusts with her own!

“OH GOD, YESSS!!!” she groaned. “OH, TOM, YESSSS, YESSSSSSS!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

My cock felt so hard, so hot as it flexed and vibrated inside her milking, drenching cunt.

She churned her ass, screwing her sucking pussy around and around on my pistoning dick.

“OH MOM!! OH YOU HOT PIECE OF ASS YOU!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” I whimpered, humping and fucking faster and harder!

Mom was burning up, keeping pace with me. She wrapped her arms around my neck and tightened her legs around my hips as she clutched my body between her thighs. She pulled my head down, yanking my mouth down over hers and sealing them in another furious kiss!

I could feel her cunt throb, contracting around my dick each time I plunged in. She dug her fingernails into my back and her toenails into my ass as she frantically screwed her cunt back at me! God, she was good yesterday, but nothing like she was now! She was screwing me half to death. She began to groan into my mouth and then broke off the kiss.

“OOHH GOD, TOM!!!! GIVE IT TO ME!!!” she painfully groaned. “GIVE IT TO ME!! OH, YESSSSSSS!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

I shook more and more violently as I vented my lust between her legs. My dick felt like a steel branding iron inside her slobbering, scorching cunt. I knew I was

going to explode at any moment and Mom sensed it too. Rotating her ass, squeezing my prick with her cunt, she fucked her pussy up and down my plunging shaft, driving herself to orgasm!

I clung to her, crushing her in a fierce embrace as I buried my face between her breasts, moaning deliriously.

I could tell Mom felt the first flickers of her oncoming orgasm as she clawed her toenails into my contracting ass cheeks, her cunt clutching at my dick.

“NOW HONEY, NOW!!!!” she groaned “CUM INSIDE ME NOWWWW!!!!!!!!!!”

Her cunt began spasming like crazy all over my bloated dick as she clung to me grunting and jerking!

My prick flexed hard as I felt my hot cream shoot up the length of my dick. It lurched deep inside the walls of her cunt and fired, my jism hosing down the walls of her steamy, contracting pussy! I shook in her arms, moaning, firing again and again!

“OH CHRIST TOM, YESSSS, CREAM ME!!!! OH YES, OH GOD YESSS!!!!!!”

Mom groaned, her hands roving all over my back as her spasming pussy milked the cum right out of me!

“OH GOD, MOM, FEELS SO FUCKING GOOD!!!” I mumbled “OOOOH, OHHHHH!!!”

My dick lurched and vibrated with spasms, spurting my jism and filling her pussy to overflowing.

“OH, DARLING, YESSSSSSSS!!!!!!” Mom gurgled, running under me, coaxing me to pump everything I had into her famished twat!

We kept grinding our groins together, determined to deposit every last drop inside her as we kept thrusting long after I had stopped cumming.

Finally it was over and we collapsed against one another, caressing one another in the afterglow of another incredible fuck! My cock deflated and discharged from her flooded fuck-hole with a loud "plop" as we lay there trying to catch our breath

My mom looked at me with bewilderment in her eyes and a just fucked look on her face.

“God Tom, how do you do that to me?” she asked, laboring in her breathing.

“What?” I asked.

“You take me to a place I didn't know existed.” she answered.

“Really?” I asked, smiling at my own virility.

“Oh God yes!” she said, still trying to catch her breath. “Let me up, I need to get back to your father before he wakes up.”

I got off her and watched as she slowly sat up, her whole body was on big red blotch. She finally stood and then reached down for her nightgown. She stepped into it, coaxing it over her hips, adjusting the front across her luscious tits and tied the straps behind her neck. The gown once again clung to her every curve and I felt a flicker of desire run through my loins just looking at her.

“I’ll talk to you in the morning, hon.” she said and turned to leave.

Then, at the last moment, her gaze fell to my deflated cock, which had come back to a little life as I watched her get dressed. She looked at it for a moment or two and then let her eyes sweep up my groin, across my chest and onto my face.

Without a word spoken, we stepped toward each other, my arms going around her waist and hers snaking around my neck as we brought our parted lips together in a heated, soulful kiss!

“Mmmmmmmmmmmmmmm!” Mom moaned into my mouth as the kiss continued.

It lacked the overwhelming hunger of our past kisses, but it was full of illicit lust! We stood there for a good three or four minutes, heads bobbing in a slow deliberate pattern as our mouths’ ground together. If we hadn’t just fucked, I would have been on fire from this kiss. It was so erotic standing there, making out with my mother!

Finally, we came up for air, still tight in an embrace, her tits crushed against my chest and our groins meshed together. Mom looked at me with droopy eyes and glistening lips.

“You do that really nice too.” she said in a breathy tone “But I’ve got to go”

“One more for the road?” I asked

She looked at me and in a very sultry voice said “If you insist.”

Our heads moved back together, mouths parted until they sealed together once again.

“UUHHMMMMMMMMMM!!!” Mom moaned as we kissed hotly again, our mouths locked together, straining against each other.

This kiss lasted another three minutes or so, our heads swaying back and forth. Finally, we broke apart and went to our own rooms, exhausted from our sexual workout.

1.6 CHAPTER 6

I awoke the next morning somewhat in a haze and as my head cleared I remembered the hot fuck my Mom and I had on the couch. My dick instantly lurched to attention as I replayed the session in my head. My thoughts were filled about her as I pulled my shorts on, corralling my stiffening member inside, then zipping and snapping them shut. I pulled on a tank top and left the room.

I went out to the living room where I found dad in the familiar spot, paper and coffee in hand. We chatted for a bit, mostly about Rita and the baby coming home today, but then the conversation turned to Mom. Dad was saying how he thought he was in hot water last night after he turned Mom down again, but was surprised at her mood this morning.

“Yea, she gets up in a great mood, like nothing happened.” he said.

“Where is she now.” I asked.

“She's calling the hospital to check in.” he answered.

At that moment I heard the door to the guestroom open and Mom came out. She passed by the living room, giving us a quick smile as she made her way to the kitchen. She had on that green silk robe from yesterday and it was having the same effect on me, as my dick began to harden again.

I shot the breeze with Dad for a few more minutes so it wouldn't look too obvious that I wanted to rush into the kitchen. As I got up I heard my Dad rustle the paper and saw that he had gone back to reading it. I made my way into the kitchen, finding my Mom at the counter with her back to me. I eyed her up and down and felt my dick lurch again as I scanned over her body and the way that robe ended about mid thigh, really showing off a lot of leg! Hurrying across the room, I slipped up behind her and wrapped my arms around her, cupping her soft, plump breasts in my hands

“Oh, you scared me.” she whispered. “You know he's right in the next room!”

“I know, but I can't keep my hands off you.” I said as I tweaked her nipples.

“Ooohhhh!” she groaned as I kneaded her tits, pressing her butt back against my swollen cock.

“What's for breakfast?” I whispered in her ear, pushing my dick back against her ass.

“Well, it feels like we won't be having any sausage.” she whispered, grinding her ass against my dick. “Yours feels like it's frozen solid.”

“I'd love to put it in your oven and cook it all day long.” I groaned, squeezing and pawing at her breasts through the thin material.

Just then we heard the paper rustle and we flew apart.

“Why don't you peel some potatoes.” she said loudly, pointing to the potato bin, “And I'll start the bacon.”

Stepping across the kitchen, I glanced around the doorway and saw that Dad was still sitting there reading the paper. I turned back to the kitchen to see mom busy getting the bacon ready for frying. I walked up behind her and placed my hands on her thighs and slowly caressed my way up to where they meet her ass,

taking the hem of her robe with me. At the same time I lowered my head to her neck, placing my open mouth right where her neck meets her shoulders.

“Oooooohhhhhh!” she moaned, tilting her head to the side to give my hungry mouth more to feast on.

“Mmmmmmm.” I moaned as I sucked on her neck, my hands making their way up to her ass, where I kneaded them vigorously.

My hands made their way around to her front, reaching down between her thighs and spreading them, while pulling her ass back against my rock hard dick. I felt my dick become entrenched between the crack in her ass as my fingers spread her robe apart and nudged their way through her pubic hair to her heated snatch

“Oh TOM, NO, NOT HERE!” she whispered, as she rubbed her ass up and down my shaft and spread her legs to give me greater access to her twat.

“OH, MOM, YOU DRIVE ME CRAZY!!” I breathed into her ear, taking her lobe into my mouth and sucking on it.

I looked down her body and saw that her robe was now mostly open, the sash barely hanging on, and her tits were exposed with only her nipples covered.

We continued to hump against each other as my fingers were up to the knuckles in her swampy bush, her juices running out to her thighs.

I removed my fingers, sliding my hands up her pelvis and grabbing onto her hips. Lifting my mouth off her neck, I turned her to face me, our lips meeting in a fiery, open-mouthed kiss. Our arms wrapped around each other as our tongues fought in our mouths and our bodies plastered against one another. Her robe was totally disheveled, exposing large areas of her tits and thighs as we ground against each other, our mouths sealed together.

Suddenly Dad called out “How's breakfast coming?” and we quickly broke apart, Mom fixing her robe.

We hastened around the kitchen, putting breakfast together and Mom and I was soon making our way to the table.

“Breakfast is ready.” Mom called out to Dad as she and I sat down at the table.

I sat at the head with Mom at my right and Dad's place set at my left. I could feel Mom's knee brush against mine and realized that with very little effort I could reach over and touch her. As I heard the paper rustle and Dad get up out of his chair, I quickly ran my hand up Mom's leg, pulling her robe open in the process.

“Stop that!” she mouthed at me as I pulled my hand back out from under the table.

“Looks good.” Dad said, strolling over to the table.

The rest of breakfast went along as usual, as we talked about everything and nothing.

Dad mentioned that some of the flowers around the house needed some weeding and he thought it would be a nice break, since he didn't need to go to the site today.

“Well, time to clean up.” Mom announced as she stood up and started clearing off the table.

I followed Mom's lead and started to pitch in.

“I guess that's my queue to go start my weeding.” Dad said, getting up from the table.

He walked through the kitchen and left out through the door leading to the garage and around to the side yard.

Mom strolled over near the bay window in the kitchen and looked out, waving at my Dad out at a flower bed about 20 feet from the window. Seeing my opportunity I reached down and unsnapped my shorts and they slithered to the floor as my throbbing, bobbing dick sprang into the open, already pointing up at the ceiling.

Seeing that mom was still looking out the window, I crept up behind her and, using her as a shield between me and my Dad, I reached down and hurriedly lifted her robe.

“OH!” she blurted out as she felt me jerk up her robe.

“God Mom, you have such a nice ass!” I exclaimed as I stared down at her round but.

I was shivering with excitement, but Mom hid her reaction to my presumptuous act as she continued to wave at my Dad. She acted as if there was nothing out of the ordinary happening. Finally, she slowly shuffled her legs outward, opening herself for me.

“It's planting time!” I groaned, reaching down and grabbing my cock.

Jerking with excitement, I bent my knees and quickly hobbled up between her legs. She straddled me, her pussy hovering above my steel hard dick. Holding my cock, I quickly drug the head of my cock up and down the dripping furrow of her cunt several times to anoint my bloated mushroom tipped shaft with her slippery wetness. Then wheezing with passion, I searched for her waiting womanhood. Finally I felt the head of my cock slowly slither into the juice-slickened opening of her cunt. I couldn't hold back and heard myself groan as I thrust up at her, shoving my cock into her!

“JESSUSSFUCKKKINGCRSSSSTTT!!” I gasped as I felt my throbbing, tingling dick pierce the burning, clutched core of my mother's pussy!

“UUUUUUGGGGGHHHHHHH!!” she groaned back at me through clenched teeth, gripping the back of a chair as she grunted and thrust herself down onto my cock!

I was turned on to beat the band as my dick sunk to the depths of my Mom's steamy canal, just twenty feet from my unsuspecting dad.

“OH GOD, THIS FEELS GOOD!” I cried out, grabbing her hips as I quickly began to grunt and groan, thrusting my swollen shaft in and out of her hungry hole!

“OH...UNH...UNH...OHH.....UHH...” Mom panted at each thrust, driving her ass back at me each time I drove toward her!

“OH MOM, YOU ARE SOOO HOT!!” I cried as I continued to work my bloated tool in and out of her snapping twat.

“OH...UNNH...NO...UHHH...HE'S.....COMING..... UHHH....BACK...IN!!” I heard my Mom gasp in between thrusts.

“STOP...UHH....COMING...OHH....BACK....UHH...HOUSE...UUH....STOP...OHH...NOW!!!” Mom wheezed at me.

“SHIT!” I exclaimed as I looked over her shoulder at my Dad making his way over to the garage.

“HURRY!” Mom urged me. “He's almost back to the garage!”

Groaning with frustration and disappointment, I pulled my distended cock quickly out of her drooling cunt.

“OOOWWW!!” she yelped as my inflated pole popped out of her tight, sucking twat. “Easy, there!”

“Sorry.” I growled, retrieving my shorts and pulling them back up and fastening them.

“It's okay.” she mumbled, shaking the back of her robe back down to cover herself. “You couldn't help it. No time.”

“Damn!” I cursed. “Just a little more time.”

“I know.” she told me. “Maybe later...”

“God, if I don't get off soon.” I muttered, stumbling back over to the table. “I'm gonna go right out of my mind.”

“Me too!!” she moaned, glaring at me with lust in her eyes!

I picked up the paper my father had left and pretended to read it as mom fussed around the sink.

“I'm back.” Dad announced as he came through the garage door. “Nature calls.” he laughed as he grabbed the paper out of my hands and made his way to the bathroom.

The moment the bathroom door closed I looked over at my Mom at the sink. She turned and looked at me as we just stared at one another for a moment.

I ran my eyes all over her, focusing on the way her short robe made her legs look and her hard nipples trying to break through the material. In no time my cock was straining against my shorts and I reached down to adjust it and then rub it up and down, never taking my eyes off of Mom.

She was watching what I was doing with a wanton look in her eyes when suddenly she jerked on the sash of her robe and it fell open revealing the front of her naked body. I immediately unsnapped my shorts and stripped them off to the floor, sitting back down

“OH God.’ I mumbled as I watched her succulent tits bobble up and down as she slowly made her way over to me.

She stopped right in front of me, looking at me with lustful intent, and then straddled herself above my lap, her drooling pussy hanging just above my lurching rod!

I grabbed my cock and lined it up with the entrance of her steamy pit, and then watched as she lowered her seething twat down over my jerking dick! I arched my back as I felt the hot, fleshy, lips of her cunt slowly part as I slid up into her burning, wet canal. As my cock eased its way up into the hot, clutching softness of her cunt, I felt it collapse down around my tingling shaft, pulling me deeper and deeper into the depths of her boiling channel! Sucking and clutching on my bloated cock, her cunt sucked more and more of me inside her!

“OH, GOD!!!” Mom gasped as her ass came to rest in my lap, her belly touching mine, as my dick was completely buried up into the fuming core of her cunt!

She rested there for a moment, her hands clutching at my shoulders and mine wrapped around her waist.

Then, as she ground her twat down around the base of my dick, ours mouths met in a fiery kiss! Grunting and groaning, we pressed our bodies together as our mouths hungrily devoured each other!

Finally we came up for air, and as I sat there reveling in the feeling, Mom began to slowly lifting her ass up and down, sawing my prick in and out of her wondrous, glorious sex-hole! I wanted to pound my cock into her as hard as I could, but I knew it would make too much noise.

“OOHHHH, CHHRRRIISSSTT, TOM!!!! OOOHHHH GOD, IT FEELS SOO GOOOOD!!!!” Mom groaned above me, sliding her clutching cunt up and down my shaft!

It took all my willpower to keep from throwing her on the table and slamming my cock into her weeping hole, but somehow I was able to control the urge as I lifted my ass up and down, meeting her with long, deep, thrusting strokes.

“OOHH, HONEY, WE DON'T...UUHHH...DON'T...HAVE...OOHHH...MUCH TIME...UUHHH...” Mom moaned between thrusts.

“YEA,...UUHH...I...UUHH...KNOW...” I answered, shoving my face into her chest and capturing one of her tits in my mouth, sucking it feverishly.

“OOOHHHHH!!” she groaned, grabbing the back of my head and pulling me tighter against her tit.

Panting like dogs, we continued to slide my drenched cock in and out of her torrid cunt as she slowly lifted her legs and bent them back down, letting me impale her to the limit every time my cock slid back in. It was both maddening and delirious keeping this quiet pace so as to not let my father hear us.

Suddenly I could feel that familiar tingling start at the base of my balls and I knew the end was in sight. I grabbed her ass tightly and started furiously lifting my hips up and down, my cock wildly plowing in and out of her sopping hole. Mom seemed to be on the verge as well, because she started rising and lowering herself on me in a frantic pace!

“OHH, MOM, GONNA CUM, I'M GONNA CUM!!!!” I whispered passionately to her, my hips rocking up and down rapidly.

“YESSSSSS, YESSSSSS, ME TOO!!!!!!” she hissed, thrusting herself down at me every time I drove my cock up into her.

“OOHH GOD TOM, DO IT!!!!!! DO IT!!! CUM IN ME!!!CUM IN ME!!!!!!” she wheezed as her hips flashed up and down maniacally.

Then all at once I felt my balls erupt into a fiery upheaval, spewing and spurting my molten cum. The floodgates inside my balls were blown apart and a spewing gusher of white-hot seaman violently spurting out into my Mother's hungry, sucking cunt.

“OOHHH, YESSSSSSSS!!!!!!” she hissed again as her arms and legs began to flail out wildly.

“OOHH CHRSSSTTT!!!!” she wheezed as her cunt started spasming like crazy around my shaft, sucking and pulling on me as her orgasm washed over her!

Over and over again, my dick fired off inside of her, quickly filling her clutching hole as I emptied my load deep into Mom's hot, milking cunt!

Her orgasm seemed to go on and on as her cunt felt like a giant sucking hole, pulling me deeper and deeper and sucking every last drop of my hot, thick cum until I thought I was completely drained! Then, suddenly, I felt my prick gathering itself for one last ball twisting ejaculation!

“AAYYYHHHHHHNNN!!!!” I grunted, as my dick lurched and spewed out one final, burning gusher of cum into her!

“OOHHH, YESSSSSSS!!!!!!” Mom groaned, hunching herself down at me, locking her pussy muscles down around my empty pole as it spasmed one last time!

Exhausted, she grunted as her weight fell down on me, her head on my shoulder. We sat there in a collapsed heap for several moments, trying to collect the strength to move.

Suddenly we heard the toilet flush and we quickly sat up, Mom lifting herself up and off my deflating cock, as it discharged from her hole with a soft "plop". We knew we only had the time it takes for him to wash his hands for us to get out of there.

We quickly ran for our rooms and closing the doors, waiting to hear my father come out.

Finally, I heard the bathroom door swing open and my Dad yell to Mom that he was heading back outside. I heard her muffled reply from behind the door followed by stone cold silence.

1.7 CHAPTER 7

I needed to leave soon to go get Rita, so I quickly showered and shaved and put on some clean shorts and a T-shirt. I walked out of my room when I caught sight of my Mom in the kitchen, her back facing me. She had changed into a beach cover up, which looked like a long T-shirt. It was sleeveless, pale green with an ocean motif on it, very tight and mid hip in length. She had a sun hat on and was waving at my Dad through the window.

I stopped for a moment and took in the vision in front of me. The cover up clung to her, stretched across her round ass and riding high on her hips as she continued waving. The way it fell across her freckled thighs and framed her ass sent sparks through my crotch. Amazingly, having just fucked her moments ago, I wanted her badly again!!

As I made my way closer towards her I could see that she wasn't wearing a bra by the way her plump tits jiggled and her nipples protruded against the soft fabric. The cover-up had a v shaped neck line, exposing her freckle covered chest and a bit of cleavage, causing my stiffening dick to lunge again under my shorts. Just before I got to her I unsnapped my shorts and pulled them and my underwear down, over my hips, leaving them in a puddle on the floor. With my rock hard cock leading the way I made my way to just behind my Mom. I glanced

over her shoulder and saw my Dad turning his back to us, getting back to the flowerbed he was working on. I wrapped my arms around my mom's waist, muzzling her neck and shoving my dick against her ass.

“OH GOD, YOU LOOK SO FRIGGIN' SEXY!!!!” I gushed.

“OH TOM, YOU SCARED ME HALF TO DEATH!” Mom exclaimed.

“Sorry, I saw you standing here and I couldn't help myself!” I said, kissing her neck and grinding my dick against her ass.

“Tom, we can't, he's liable to come in at any time.” Mom moaned as she pushed her ass back against my throbbing dick.

“I have to have you Mom, I just have to!!!” I begged.

“No, don't, we could get caught!” Mom groaned, tilting her head to expose more of her neck to my kisses and rubbing her ass against my dick frantically.

My hands came up and grabbed her tits through the shirt, massaging them and tweaking the nipples.

“Stop it! I need to go!” she groaned, reaching up with one hand and pulling my head closer into her neck and wildly humping her ass across my iron hard dick.

“OH GOD TOM, YOU DRIVE ME CRAZY!!!!” she cried “IF ONLY YOUR FATHER HAD HALF YOUR SEX DRIVE!!”

“You have such nice, soft tits” I whispered.

“Well, I am afraid I can't say the same about your friend there!!!” she complained back at me, grinding her ass into my dick.

“It's all your fault.” I laughed, squeezing and pawing her tits through the thin material. “If you didn't look so god damned sexy all the time, we wouldn't have this problem!!”

“Don't blame me.” she fussed. “You've had a couple of opportunities to wear him down.”

“I don't think he's ever going to wear down as long as you're around.” I hissed, kissing her neck and pressing my cock into her ass.

We were really getting turned on as I continued jamming my swollen dick up against Mom's ass and sucking on her neck. She ground her ass back against my bloated cock, her breathing becoming labored as she groaned at me between thrusts.

“Well...OH!....as long as you put it...UHH!...that way...EHMM!..how's a girl to resist?” she said as she brought her head down, covering my mouth with hers in a searing kiss!!

“OH MY BABY!!!” she drooled, grinding herself down onto my pistoning prick.

“OH SHHHITTTT!!!” I whimpered, driving my cock up into her hot cunt as hard as I could.

“SSOOOO GOOOOD!!!!!” she panted, jerking her hips up and down in rhythm with my pistoning hips.

By now I was humping up into her so hard, I was actually lifting her off her feet every time I drove my swollen dick into her.

“OH, (UHH), MOM, (UHH), I'M, (UHH), NEVER, (UHH), GONNA, (UHH), GET, (UHH), ENOUGH, (UHH), OF, (UHH), YOU!!!!!” I growled, pounding my cock into her for all I was worth.

“I, (UGH), CAN'T, (UGH), EITHER,(UHG), BABY,(UGH)!!!!” Mom blathered between blows.

“OHHHHH, (UGH), GOD, (UGH), GONNA, (UGH), MAKE, (UGH), ME, (UGH), COME!!!!” she cried.

As I drove my cock into her, I could feel the seaman in my balls gathering momentum as her cunt was growing tighter and tighter around my pounding prick.

“GONNA, OH GOD, GONNA, UGHH, GOD YES, GONNA COME!!!!!!!” she gasped

At the same moment the boiling pool of cum in my balls reached the flash point.

“OH MOM, CAN'T STOP. GONNA COME. COME INSIDE YOU!!!!” I bellowed, spearing my dick into her as far as it would go.

“OH GOD, OH GOD, OOOHHHMMYYYYGGGOODDDDD!!!!” Mom groaned out as she began to twitch and jerk. Her hips jerked and bounced like a broken car spring as she was consumed by her oncoming orgasm. Her pussy frantically sucking around my shaft as her pussy let loose a torrent of searing juice, pulling the cum out of my cock.

“UUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHH!!!!” she cried, as her orgasm washed over her, causing her twat to maddeningly twitch and quiver around my pole!

“OH MOM, HERE IT COOMMMEEESSS!!!!!!!!!!!!” I shouted as I felt my cum race up my shaft.

“OHHH, YEESS, BABY, FILL ME , FFILLL MMEEEE!!!!” she cried out, writhing uncontrollably.

“AAAAHHHHHH!!!!” I yelled as I felt my dick explode inside her, my hot cum spewing out of my dick like a great geyser of molten cream, spewing and jetting into her in great, burning gobs.

“OOOOOOOOHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!” Mom screamed as her hips jerked and jumped, on and on in wild gyrations.

We continued to thrash about as our orgasms shook us down to our toes and we continued to let loose with a torrent of love juice.

Finally it subsided as we clutched to one another, trying to catch our breaths. I could feel my hot juice trickle down my dick as Mom slumped back against me.

“How do you do that?” she asked in amazement.

I glanced up and out the window and was relieved to see my Dad hadn't moved from his place.

“Oh god Mom, what you do to me”. I sighed, giving my dick one last lurch deep inside her overflowing canal.

“Eeeeeehhmmm!” she moaned at my thrust, clutching her pussy around my dick.

My dick quickly deflated and slid out of her sopping trench with a soft "plop"

“I should get out there, before he begins to wonder.” Mom said, slowly turning around to face me.

“Yea.” I agreed, looking down at her, her cover up wrapped high around her hips, her sexy bush soaked with fluids.

We looked into one another's eyes for several moments and then slowly began to bring our heads together. Suddenly Mom stopped, putting her hands on my chest and turning her head in the direction of the window. My Dad remained with his back to us, slaving away at his planting. She looked back at me with a grin on her face and then once again started moving her head towards mine.

Her arms slid up and around my shoulders and mine wrapped around her waist as our parted lips came together in an illicit kiss! I pulled her firmly to me as she tightened her arms around my neck, our open mouths grinding against one another in a slow, lustful kiss. Our heads bobbing slowly as our lips slid across each others, our moaning, “mmmmmmmm”, the only sound in the room. The kiss went on for several moments, neither one of us in any hurry to break it off.

Finally, we came up for air, looked at one another, kissed one more short, open-mouthed kiss and parted. She went into her room and I went looking for my clothes. I needed to leave right now to go get Rita and the baby.

1.8 CHAPTER 8

Everything went as planned as far as getting Rita and the baby home. Mom and Dad made a big fuss and we had a big dinner and everything. As I was lying in bed that night, I realized that the opportunity to get at Mom would be non-existent now that Rita was back. I tried to rationalize about it, you know, my

wife and baby here, she is my mother for god's sake, maybe it would be best if we just put an end to it. I rolled over to look at Rita who was fast asleep. She was quick to point out that there could be no sex for at least 6-8 weeks and I was on my own. Nothing changed there! I eventually drifted off to sleep.

Over the next couple of days, I noticed a change in my Mom's attitude toward Rita. She seemed to be short with her or ignored her all together. It dawned on me that it was a reaction to my fusing over her and the baby all the time. My Mom was jealous!!

It had been three days since that last episode in the kitchen and she was probably climbing the walls.

That night my Mom got a phone call from Dad asking her to come pick him up, he got hurt on the job site. We were all panicky about the call and Rita and I waited anxiously for her to come home with him. I no sooner heard the car pull into the garage then I heard my mom call me for help. It seemed Dad had hurt his back and couldn't get out of the car without some help.

Mom and I managed to get him out and in the house. Dad said he twisted his back trying to help the guys get a framed wall in place. We walked him over to the couch where Rita had placed some oversized pillows, and gingerly laid him down.

We all had dinner while Dad just lied there immobile and in a bit of pain. Mom had got him a prescription for some painkillers and they had pretty much knocked him out.

That night Mom, Rita and I watched t.v. while Dad slept. Mom was back to her old robe and slippers now that Rita was home. At one point Dad awoke and as we talked we realized that he wouldn't be able to get up to go to bed. In fact that couch was going to be his home for at least a few days. Mom offered to go and get him a pair of pajamas and Rita left the room while Mom and I struggled to help him get changed.

After that ordeal was over we all sat back down to watch some more t.v. It was getting a little late so Mom excused herself saying it was time to hit the sack. We all said good night to her as she paddled off to her room. The way the living room is situated the couch faces the t.v. and has its back to the dinning room and hall and the loveseat creates an "L" with the couch. Rita was lying on the loveseat with her back to the dinning room and hall while I sat at the end with her feet in my lap. I could simply turn my head to the left and view the hall.

I became aware of something in my peripheral vision and turned to my left and saw my mom coming out of her room and making her way to the bathroom on the edge of the dinning room. But what I saw took my breath away! She stopped at the door to the bathroom and turned and smiled at me, since I was the only one who could see her. She had on a flimsy little nightie that was the hottest thing I

had ever seen!! It started out with spaghetti straps at her back and went up and over her shoulders and then the material sort of fanned out so that it covered just the center portion of each breast and attached at the skirt. It left both sides of each breast exposed and her nipples protruded through the thin silk. The skirt was very short, ending at just below her crotch with wide slits at both sides, sort of like a loincloth, with her hips full exposed. I felt my dick lurch in my pants as she winked at me and then slowly closed the door to the bathroom.

“I got to get something to drink.” I announced and got up.

I watched to make sure no one saw as I took a quick turn toward the bathroom door, opened it quietly and let myself in, closing the door silently behind me.

Mom was standing at the sink, having just brushed her teeth, was rinsing her mouth and inspecting her teeth. My eyes traveled up and down her body and my breath caught in my throat as I took in the way her teddie draped across her frame, covering her here and there, but exposing so much! The way she was leaning toward the mirror, causing her ass to be pointed up at me was too much. The skirt was parted over her hip, fully exposing her thigh and riding very high on her ass, revealing that Mom had no panties on! The top seemed to flow down across her tits, like a waterfall just over her nipples, leaving both freckled sides totally revealed and then continuing in thin strips up and over her back.

I never wanted her more as I slipped my hands around her waist and caressed her back up and down.

“Do have any idea how sexy you look, Mom?” I asked.

“Well I hope so!” she said, smiling back at me in the mirror.

I continued to run my hands up and down her bare back, allowing my fingertips to graze the sides of her soft tits.

“Oh Tom, you keep that up and I'm going to rape you right here in the bathroom!” Mom moaned in a lustful tone, her eyes smoldering at me.

“You can't rape the willing.” I groaned, my hands sliding in behind her top and grabbing handfuls of her lush breasts, pulling them up and then allowing them to fall back down through my open hands.

“Ohhhh!” mom moaned.

She quickly turned to face me, throwing her arms around my neck, while I wrapped mine tightly around her waist, crushing our open mouths together in a blistering, lustful kiss!!

“MMMMMMMMMMMM!!!!!!” We both moaned, devouring one another's mouths, tongues battling, like two love starved mates struggling to find a way to into each other's souls.

We wound ourselves so tightly together it was a wonder we could even breath as our mouths continued to grind away against each other, our hands wildly running over each other.

I glanced up at the mirror and felt my body tingle at the reflection I saw! As if someone had taken a picture, here I was in a tightly embraced, famished french kiss with MY OWN MOTHER!!! Seeing it in the mirror caused the illicitness of the whole thing into the forefront of my mind and spurred my passion even higher. Glancing down the mirror I took in the sight of my Mom in this skimpy teddy, all that exposed, freckled, thigh and breast flesh, desperately clinging to me as we ravishly pressed our mouths together, heads bobbing wildly, in a wanton, insatiable kiss!!

I finally broke the kiss, diving my head into her neck, sucking at it voraciously.

“Oh Tom! I've got to have you tonight! Your Father will be on the couch all night and...and you have to get away Tom! Feel me!! Feel how wet I am for you!!!” she cried.

She grabbed my hand and brought it down to her crotch, shoving it into her drenched bush. My fingers parted the wiry bush and sank into a steaming, drenched canal. She was absolutely on fire and my fingers were quickly soaked in her quim!

“Mom, I will, I promise!!!” I groaned, bringing my face up and latching my open mouth back onto hers, renewing our passionfull kiss!

“UUHHHMMM” Mom moaned into my mouth, returning my kiss with a vigor of her own and then broke the kiss off.

“We should get out of here before we get caught.” she breathed “You first”

I let her go, pausing at the door to compose myself, before silently leaving. I made my way back to the living room, careful to conceal my aching hard on from Rita and Dad. They acted like they didn't even realize I was gone. I glanced over to the hall and saw Mom quietly exit the bathroom and quickly scuttle to her room, the short skirt of her teddy floating up as she walked, revealing the cheeks of her round ass and her creamy thighs!

I couldn't wait until later!

1.9 CHAPTER 9

The show we were watching ended and Rita announced she was going to bed and I said I would join her. Dad said he got too much sleep and he was a little wired, so he'd watch a little more t.v.. I handed him the remote and marched off to bed. I must have drifted off for a while, because I woke with a start, realizing I may have missed my date with Mom. I looked over at the clock and saw it was only

12:15pm and realized I had only slept for an hour. I glanced over at Rita who was out cold and quietly got out of bed.

I took a quick peek at the baby and saw that he was sleeping soundly as well and hoped he would stay that way. I didn't need him waking Rita and having her come look for me. I opened the door and slid out only to be hit with the glare of the t.v. washing over the hall. My Dad was still up watching t.v.! I looked over at the guestroom and saw the door was open a crack, probably my invitation. I silently slid across the hall and slithered into the guestroom. I was about to shut the door when Mom's voice came from behind me.

“Leave it open a bit, in case the baby cries and you need to get back.” she said.

I turned and saw her sitting up against the headboard, a soft light on the nightstand illuminating her frame. She got up and came over to me, taking my hand and leading me over to the bed.

We embraced, pressing tightly together, as I buried my face in the soft, lushness of her hair. I recognized the perfume she had on as one that she used to wear when I was young.

I was intoxicated by the exotic fragrance of her perfume and the heat of her body. The fragrance dredged up old memories of my childhood when she would hold me and comfort me. Breathing deeply, I inhaled her scent and felt myself reliving a time long, long ago. I could remember how good it felt to bury my face in my Mom's soft, pillowy, breasts when I needed solace from the world's woes.

Now I became aware of the Mom's hot, hard nipples pressing into my chest and my pounding cock flattened against her groin, close to eruption! Something different was happening here and I couldn't put my finger on it, but it felt like this was the first time we had been together.

“Oh, Mom, I need you.” I moaned

“OH, I need you too!” she groaned, hugging me tighter, and turning her head to kiss my cheek and neck.

Feeling her hot, wet lips on my cheek and neck, I turned my head, bringing my parted lips down on hers. Sparks flew as uncontrollable passion suddenly enveloped us and I crushed my mouth down onto hers as my tongue snaked into her mouth. With a whimper, she mashed her mouth back against mine as her tongue fought its way into my mouth. Our arms tightened around each other, squeezing and pulling us together as we kissed long and deeply! Crushed against each other, we sought to become one as our mouths slavered against each other. I felt her hot, digging tongue probing my mouth hungrily as her fingernails dug into my back. We were possessed by an all consuming passion, our bodies coiled around each other, mouths slobbering across one another frustrated in our attempts to bring us any closer together!

The room was filled with the sounds of our moaning, our heads boring at one another, our mouths wetly sliding against each another. Finally, we had to break for air.

“Oh, GOD” I gasped as our lips broke apart and our bodies momentarily parted.

Then an explosion of adrenaline tore through my brain as I felt my mother's hand find my hot, jutting dick!

“OOHHHHMMMMMM!!!” she groaned as I quickly covered her hot, sucking mouth with my lips again.

My heart was pounding so hard It felt it would burst out of my chest any second. Still we kissed, deeply and voraciously. Whining with desire, I fought against cumming as my inflated, pulsing dick humped against her caressing hand.

I felt my Mom's hot, soft hand squeeze my pulsating, jerking cock, causing me to feel light headed as I fought the urge to shoot my wad into her hand. My dick felt ten feet long and as big around as a telephone pole as the anticipation overcame me. I realized at that moment what was so different, so erotic about being with her this time. I was in love with her! Not like I love her as her son, but IN LOVE WITH HER, as her lover, her mate, her partner in life! This realization caused me a surge in passion as I gripped her tightly, mashing my mouth tighter against hers and jabbing my tongue deeply down her throat. My Mom's hand ran wildly through my hair as she returned my kiss forcefully. Her other hand, which had been gripping my aching cock, moved up and grasped the snap on my shorts, pulling them apart and shoving them down my legs. I felt another surge of lust as my heated, throbbing cock came into contact with her soft, searching hand as we finally had to break for air again.

“Oh GOD!” I heard my Mom groan as her hand continued to explore the thick, swollen hardness of my penis.

“It's huge tonight!!” she whispered, running her hand up and down the length of my manhood.

Excitement ran through me as my mother touched and fondled the very tool she had a part in creating. Clutching me in her hot, griping hand, she seemed to be measuring its size.

“UUHHmmmmmmmmmmmm!!!” she groaned as I once again covered her slick, pouting mouth with my lips, kissing her ravenously.

I couldn't wait another moment, I had to have her now. As we continued kissing deeply I reached up and pulled both straps of her teddy down across her shoulders and then pulled back just enough to cause it to sweep down her chest and around her hips, falling in a heap at her feet. I crushed her back to me, trembling at the feeling of her totally naked body pressed tightly against mine. I

was overwhelmed by the flooding of emotions towards her. God I loved her so much it hurt!!

She broke our kiss, gasping for air and pushing her body away from mine.

“Now Tom, please don't make me wait any longer!” she groaned and scooted onto the bed, lying down on her back, spreading her legs wantonly!

Another shot of adrenaline poured through my body as my cock lurched and throbbed at the sight of her lying there. Wider and wider, her soft firm thighs opened, revealing her wet, gapping slit as she looked at me with a painfully lustful look!

She reached out for me and I quickly crawled onto the bed. My knees moved up between my Mom's outstretched legs as I hovered above her. I felt her hand grasp my throbbing cock and roughly pull it towards her, aiming it down to her weeping, hot gash! I felt the painfully sensitive head of my cock touch the soft, hot wetness of her twat as I locked my elbows in place, supporting my weight from above.

“Oh God!!!” I wheezed, using all my willpower to keep from slamming my cock into her.

Delighting in the wicked sensation of my Mom's cunt slowly enveloping my cock, I threw my head back and we both moaned, “OOHHhhhhhh!!!”, as I continued to slide my manhood deeper and deeper into the hot, clutching depths of my mothers cunt.

Mom reached up and grabbed my ass, coaxing me to fill her hungry, clutching canal with my cock as she sucked me deeper and deeper into the churning heat of her flaming chasm. I slithered farther and farther into her wet, drooling pit, as her hole devoured my aching cock inch by inch.

“Oh my God!!!” she groaned. “It feels so good!!!!”

I bent down to kiss her, feeling her lift her legs and wrap them around my waist. Holding myself poised above her, I felt her gently dig her heels into my ass, goading me on, pushing me down into her. Grunting I tightened the muscles in my ass and pushed down feeling the rest of my cock slither inside of her until my entire dick was buried inside my mothers cunt and my hairy belly ground up against hers.

“OH God honey, your so big tonight!” she mumbled as I lifted my lips from hers.

“Oh God Mom!!!” I groaned as I held myself thrust down inside her steaming, sucking hole.

“OH, My Baby!!!” she whispered, pressing her belly up against mine and wiggling her hips suggestively.

“God, This Feels Like Heaven!!” I gushed, thrilled to be back inside her, as I felt her milking my cock with her cunt.

“OH Tom, Screw Me Baby” she blubbered as she gave my cock a hard squeeze.
“Screw Your Mom With Your Big Dick!!”

I slipped over the edge as I remembered that I was fucking my mother a few feet away from my father in the other room! I was insane with desire as I jerked my cock back and drove it back inside her like a mad man. I didn't care if we woke the whole house as I viciously began to hammer my cock in and out of her!

“OH YES! OH YES! OHH GOD YES, BABY YES!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Mom cried out as she threw herself up against my every pounding thrust “SCREW YOUR MOM, HONEY, SCREW ME!!!!!!!!!!”

I was a raging lunatic, crazed with desire and compulsion to please my Mom, my love!

I had never felt such a need to satisfy her, fulfill her wants, her needs. I realized all of the other times it was just raw sex. This was love and desire and my need to possess her as I furiously reamed her tight, clutching gash!

“OH GOD, MOM I LOVE YOU!!” I growled out as I fucked her.

“I LOVE YOU TOO!!!” she panted.

As I pounded my dick into her, I suddenly felt the strong, firm muscles in her legs tighten around my waist.

“OH YESSSS, OH CHRIST, YEESSSSS, I FEEL IT COMMMIINNNGGG!!!!” she wailed as her body began to shake and quiver!

The hot, clasping chasm of my mom's cunt suddenly collapsed down around my slithering cock. It seemed to be trying to draw my whole body into her as it pulled and sucked on my pulsating dick!

As my Mom thrashed about under me, I felt the great pool of boiling, churning seaman in my balls finally burst forth out and erupt. The burning spew of my thick, rich sperm-laden cum exploded down my shaft and shot into my Mom's cunt like an erupting geyser.

“AAAHWWWWWWW FUUUUUUCCCCCKKKK!!!!!!!!!!” I cried as my cock jerked and spewed out my hot, potent seaman into her, wave after wave of perverse, wicked delight washing over me.

I had never known such boundless pleasure!

“OHH MY GOD, HONEY, SO HOT, SOOOO HOTTTT!!!!” Mom whimpered as jerked and quivered beneath me, her seizing, milking pussy being filled to overflowing with my wildly spurting, exploding cock.

I couldn't stop! I just kept on thrusting myself down into the hot, slurping depths of her cunt as my dick gushed more and more of my hot man-sap into her! Again and again I fired my great cannon down into the waiting abyss of her womanhood as she ground her quivering, clutching twat down onto my spewing member. I was overwhelmed with an urge that suddenly came over me. I had an overpowering desire to plant my seed inside her and re-seed the garden that I had been sprouted from! To show her my love, no matter how sick and twisted it was. It was so deviant and wrong, but I wanted to make a child inside of her! Make my own mother pregnant with my own seed!

Like a severed artery, my swollen cock kept spewing my thick, creamy potency into her in an almost continuous stream. Within moments I had shot so much cum inside her, I could feel it's hot, thickness seeping out around my pulsating cock. Her burning, clenching cunt was filled to overflowing. The massive amount of cum I had injected into her was too much for the scalding, tightness of her vagina as it locked down around me. The thick, milky sap oozed out and ran down the crack of her ass and onto the bed, but still my dick jerked and spurting out more and more.

Finally, when I was wondering if something inside of me had broken and it would never stop, my cock gave one last, feeble lurch and stopped firing.

I had never felt such passion, such need, such love. It had forced me to drain myself completely. It felt like my big, dangling balls had been sucked dry by my mother's fiery hole. Lying on top of my mother, I was exhausted and unable to move.

"Oh Tom, honey, that was incredible." mom gurgled as she kissed me tenderly.

"I've never felt anything so good." I told her.

"OH, neither have I!" she groaned and hugged me to her even more tightly.

We lay intertwined as we caught our breath and basked in the warm afterglow of sex. I slowly rose above my Mom and looked at her deeply.

"What?" she asked softly

"I meant what I said, you know. I love you!" I said.

"And I love you." she replied, smiling at me.

"No Mom, I mean I'm in love with you! I want us to be together always." I proclaimed.

"Oh, really?" she asked "Your serious?"

"Yes, very!" I said. "I want to be the man in your life!"

"Oh god Tom! You have no idea how that makes me feel. I've been feeling the same way too these last few days. I've fallen in love with you, not as my son, but

as a man! Oh, God forgive me, Tom, I Love YOU!!!" she cried, pulling my face down to hers, her open mouth sealing against mine in a deep, soulful kiss!

I clutched at her, returning her kiss, not with the hunger of before, but with strong, deep emotion. We lied there kissing slowly, basking in our newly declared love for each other.

Suddenly I was hard again and slowly began to slide my dick in and out of my mother's satiny sheath. This moment had aroused me tremendously.

"Oh TOM!" she sighed as I slowly fucked her.

"Oh, Mom, I Love You So!" I cried.

"My Lover!" she breathed, covering my mouth with her soft, swollen lips again while she thrust herself up at me, taking me inside of her deeply.

Our mouths slowly slid across one another, our tongues lightly caressing as we languished in a slow, luscious kiss!

As we continued to kiss deeply Mom slowly raised her legs and wrapped them around my waist.

She moaned into my mouth as I slowly ground my hard, throbbing cock in and out of her wet, clutching cunt.

All concerns or worries about our future were pushed into the background as our thoughts and attention were focused on each other as we kissed and made slow, mind numbing love!

As I slowly sawed my twitching dick in and out of Moms drooling, heated snatch, she matched me stroke for stroke, raising her ass off the bed and shoving her twat up at my pulsating shaft. You could hear the bedsprings groan in rhythm to our strokes as we ground against each other in a methodical, sensuous tempo. Our hands caressed each other as we tried to prolong this incredible feeling of love that filled our senses.

Suddenly I felt Mom's cunt start to twitch, sending sparks along the underside of my dick. Her pussy began to suck more vigorously at my extended cock, letting me know Mom's oncoming orgasm was building steam.

She quickened her pace, and softly pressed her heels into my ass, urging me to do the same. As our tempo increased, mom began to moan into my mouth in the same rhythm as our thrusts, "UHMMMMM! UHMMMMM! UHMMM! UHMMM! UHMMMMM!"

I felt her cunt begin to suck and clutch zealously at my cock, pulling at it as if demanding to be fed!

Mom broke off our kiss and threw her head back, frantically shoving her sloshing twat up at my cock again and again and again.

“OH GOD TOM!!! HERE IT COMES!! I'M GONNA CUM!!! I'M GONNA CUM!! OH CHRISSTTTTTTTTT I'MMMMM GONNNNNA CUMMMMMMMMM!!!!!!” she wailed.

Suddenly she was writhing beneath me, bucking up at me, pulling at my hair as her pussy went into convulsions, madly clenching and milking around my dick. This set me off as I felt the cum rush up my shaft, about to burst from the end of my love hose.

“AAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!” I cried as my orgasm over came me and my dick fired my hot load deep into Mom's twat over and over again, spraying the walls of her searing cunt with my thick, creamy spunk.

We clung to each other, riding a wave of indescribable pleasure as my dick lurched and spewed deep inside her as her twat clutched and sucked the cream right out of my balls.

Eventually my dick shot it last little dribble and Mom's cunt gave one last, slight squeeze on my dick as our breathtaking orgasms subsided.

Mom's arms and legs slid off me as I collapsed on top of her, both too tired to even speak or think. We simply lied there waiting for our breathing to return to normal so we could speak. Finally I was able to roll off of her and lie beside her as she turned and looked at me.

“Oh God, Tom that was the best yet!” she said in a labored, breathless tone.

“You’re telling me.” I replied.

“I guess we should have confessed our love much sooner.” she smiled

“If this is the results, I agree.” I laughed.

I raised myself up a bit, looking down at Mom.

“God, I Love You Mom!” I gushed.

“OH, Tom I Love You!” she replied.

I slowly sank down to her, my open mouth covering those full, pouting lips of hers in another deep, soulful kiss. Mom wrapped her arms around my neck and I pulled her close as we slowly slid our open mouths across each other's. We seemed to hold this position for hours as the kiss went on and on and on.

We eventually broke it off and came up for air. We noted the time and realized I needed to get back to my own bed. Before I got up we shared one more lush, open-mouthed kiss that lasted another two minutes, before I finally stumbled to my own room.

1.10 CHAPTER 10

The next day I could barely walk, feeling the effects of my intense sessions with Mom. I made my way to the kitchen, passing Dad, on the couch, watching television on the way.

When I got to the kitchen, Rita and Mom were there chatting as Rita fed the baby.

“So there you are. I didn't think you'd ever get up.” Rita said, sarcastically.

“He looks all tuckered out.” my Mom added, giving me a wink.

“Well there's a lot to do today, so we need to get started as soon as you've had breakfast.” Rita chided and got up and left to put the baby down.

As soon as she left, I got up and got myself some coffee, sitting back down next to Mom

“Morning darling.” Mom whispered lustfully.

“Morning to you.” I replied

We both leaned forward until our parted lips touched and then sealed in a quick kiss.

“I'm afraid that's not going to get it done today.” Mom smirked, leaning forward again. I leaned toward her again, our parted lips meeting once more and then fusing together as we pressed them together in a lustful, illicit kiss. Our mouths parted, sinking together as our good morning buss quickly turned into an open mouthed, French kiss.

“EEUUHHMMM!” Mom moaned into my mouth as our heads bobbed and our lips caressed each other's.

We broke apart before we get caught.

“Have you thought about what we said last night?”

“Of course, darling” Mom replied.

“Well how can we do it, you know, be together all the time?” I asked.

“I don't know yet.” Mom replied. “On the one hand I really don't want to hurt your father. But, on the other hand I want you in my bed every night.”

“Well, what do we do?” I asked.

“Let me think.” she said.

2 PART TWO

2.1 CHAPTER 1

The next day was taken up by everyone chipping in to take care of the baby and with errands and helping Dad out, since he needed help every time he needed to get up. The baby took up a lot of Rita's time, so I jumped in helping with the laundry and dinner too. That night we were all pretty worn out and just sat around watching t.v. When we were getting ready for bed the baby began to fuss and didn't really settle down all night, so I never got a chance to visit Mom.

The next day was a lot like the last, with errands and such. I got a couple of long-full looks from Mom and at one point we managed to sneak put to the garage for a couple of long wet kisses. Before you knew it, it was time for dinner again and the whole evening took on a déjà vu kind of feeling. Dad seemed to get a little better and could sit up for a while. Once again we all sat around watching t.v. until bedtime. This time the baby seemed to go down nice and I found myself lying in bed waiting for Rita to go to sleep. About an hour later I was sure she was out and slid out of bed and out of the room and into my Mom's. She was waiting for me as I slid into bed next to her, wrapping her arms around me and greeting me with a ferocious french kiss that soon led to another round of incestual lovemaking and that led to another. I crawled out of her room about two hours later and joined Rita in bed.

The next morning Mom decided to go do some shopping, winking at me, indicating it was time for some new teddies and I had some errands I needed to run. Rita gave me a list of things to get and said she would keep Dad company. I got halfway to the store when I realized I forgot my wallet and turned back to get it. I parked out front and ran in through the garage. The wallet was just where I left it in the kitchen, so I grabbed it and turned to go when I heard something sounding like sobbing coming from the living room. I quietly peered around the kitchen into the living room and saw Rita sitting next to Dad on the couch. She was wiping her eyes with a kleenex and my Dad had an arm around her shoulder.

“Thanks for listening Dad,” she sobbed. “If it wasn't for you to talk to I don't know what I'd do.”

“It's o.k,” Dad replied. “Anytime you feel like it let me know.”

“Thanks,” replied Rita “I just don't know what I'm going to do about Tom and I.”

“It will all work out for the best, you take my word for it,” Dad said, leaning over and kissing her temple.

I backed out and left and got into my car. Interesting, I thought to myself, she's crying on Dad's shoulder. I wonder how long that's been going on? I put it out of my head and went about my business and made my way back. By then Rita seemed to be back to her old self as I helped her with the baby and dinner. Mom arrived back with a pile of boxes that made my dick lurch in my pants. She put them in her room and joined in with the preparation work. The night went on rather uneventful and we soon found ourselves back in front of the t.v. until bedtime. Tonight the baby was fussy again and it started a long night for Rita and I, so no visit to Mom.

The next morning Mom announced she made plans to go shopping with old friends and would be gone for a while. After breakfast Rita asked me if I'd go to the mall, it seems the baby had run out of a few different things and she needed to stay here and vacuum. The baby was down for his morning nap, so I agreed and went to my room to get dressed. When I came out Rita was already busy vacuuming the living room, but I noticed something that gave me reason to pause. Dad was lying on the couch as usual, but instead of watching t.v., he was watching Rita vacuum. She had on a v-neck t-shirt and a denim skirt that was about mid thigh in length. Just as I started to watch Dad watch Rita, she bent down to move some magazines out of her way. As she did her skirt rode way up the back of her thighs, coming to rest at the edge of her panties.

Now like I said, Rita has killer legs and if you like full built women with big tits, she's pretty hot. Well it was obvious that Dad did because as Rita bent over Dad's eyebrows flared up and the look on his face as he eyed the inadvertent leg shot was pure lust. I was kind of amused, realizing that the old man isn't quite as dead as he professes. I stood there watch for a bit as Rita worked her way around the room, bending over every once in a while to move something in her path, giving Dad several unintentional leg shots. At one point she was vacuuming around the coffee table, right in front of Dad and accidentally knocked over the remote. She bent down to retrieve it, giving Dad an eyeful of cleavage of her huge tits. I thought he was going to come right out off the couch as his face dropped while looking down her shirt.

The show was over pretty quickly as Rita finished up and made her way into the hall. I gave her a wave as I walked by and made my way out to my car. Once again I realized that I had forgotten something and needed to turn around. I got back to the house and was looking for the list Rita had made for me when I realized the vacuum wasn't running. I heard voices and wondered if Rita was having another sob session with my Dad. I carefully peered around the corner only to find that Rita was just helping Dad with his pill. He had a real tough time swallowing pills, so you had to be ready in case he starts to choke. He was sitting up and Rita was kneeling in front of him, water in one hand, the pill in the other.

“O.K. Dad, take a drink first,” she instructed. He took the water from her and took a gulp, wetting down his throat.

“You ready for the pill?” she asked.

“Yup,” he replied. She gave it to him, watching carefully for any sign of choking. When he downed the pill with no problem she smiled at him and he smiled back.

“No problem,” she said.

“Nope,” he replied “Thanks for helping sweetie.”

“Oh, it's my pleasure Dad,” she replied. “I'm glad I can help you.”

“You're the best,” he said.

“OHHhh!” she moaned “Thanks.”

With that she leaned forward and gave Dad a quick kiss. Before she could move Dad leaned forward and gave her another kiss, though this one was softer and lingered for moment or two before he slowly pulled back, their lips clinging a bit before parting. Rita had a puzzled look on her face when he kissed her and as he leaned back she stared into his eyes, probably looking for an explanation. But

one wasn't coming. Instead he waited a moment and then started leaning back in towards her again, very, very slowly. Rita watched his face getting closer and I expected her to jump away at any moment. But, to my surprise, she didn't. Instead as his face got closer she started to lean toward him. When their noses were inches apart she tilted her head, parting her lips, lining them up with his, and closed her eyes waiting for his kiss.

Just as their lips were about to meet the baby screamed out, causing them both to jerk back. She quickly got up and ran for the baby as I slowly backed out and ran for my car. Wow, I thought, I'm gonna have to keep an eye on them. I felt a combination of jealousy and excitement at what I had just seen, and excitement in a perverted way was winning. I quickly finished the errand Rita sent me on and got back to find her still tending to the baby. Dad was back laying down and you would never know what almost happened. Rita seemed a bit rattled the rest of the day and seemed to go out of her way to avoid Dad. She said she needed some fresh air and asked me to watch the baby for a bit while she went out. I agreed and took a seat in the living room, watching t.v. with Dad. Mom came home shortly after that and got a gleam in her eye when I told her that Rita had gone out. After she settled in she asked if I could give her a hand with something and I cautiously got up and went to her room. As I entered I found her standing there, stark naked!

“What if he sees you like this?” I asked, amused.

“How can he, he can't get off the couch,” she replied. “Now come her and give your Mom some lovin.”

I didn't have to be asked twice as we peeled my shorts and shirt off and quickly embraced, locking our open mouths together in a deep, french kiss. In moments we were on her bed, fucking like animals, muffling our voices so Dad couldn't hear. It was a quick, but very satisfying session and I joined Dad back in the living room. Rita made her way back to the house in time to make dinner and that led to our usual routine until bedtime. The baby was out cold and as soon as Rita joined him I snuck into Moms room, where she greeted me in a new teddy that threatened to out do the last. We went at it for half the night, clawing at each other until that last satisfying cum finally sated us for the evening.

The next day Mom needed to run a few errands for her and Dad and said she'd be back in a couple of hours. I found myself real curious to see what would

happen if I left Dad and Rita alone for a while, so I told Rita I was going out to hit a bucket of balls and I'd be back in an hour. She looked nice today in a sleeveless blue pull over blouse that really showed off her tits and a white wrap around skirt and it got me wondering what Dad thought. I made like I was leaving only all I did was back the car out of the driveway and up the street. I quickly got out and ran back to the house. I quietly entered the kitchen and saw the coast was clear so I made my way to the doorway and peered around. Dad was sitting up and Rita must have been in with the baby. She soon emerged and I saw her stop dead in her tracks and look at Dad with a pained face. She took a deep breath and made her way into the living room.

“Dad, can we talk for a minute?” she asked.

“Sure,” he said, trying to look up at her.

“Good, let me get you your pill first,” she said and soon disappeared, returning with water and his pill. They went through the routine with Rita kneeling in front of him. When he was done she took the glass from him, putting it on the coffee table and turned back to face him.

“Uhm Dad... I.uh don't know how to start,” she struggled.

“Just go ahead,” he replied.

“Well it's about yesterday and what happened and what almost happened,” she blurted.

“Oh,” he said

“It's just that I don't know what that was all about, but I was hoping we could forget all about it and not let it get between us,” she said.

“UH, yea, sure, I uhm..don't know what I was thinking,” he said somewhat embarrassed.

“It's o.k. It's already forgotten,” she said and smiled

“Good,” he said. “I can't afford to lose my best gal.”

“Oh Dad, that would never happen,” she gushed. With that she leaned into him and gave him a quick kiss. She turned around to get the water glass behind her and as she did Dad leaned in close to her. As she turned back his face was inches from hers and he quickly leaned in and kissed her, taking her by surprise.

“Uhmmp!” she mumbled as his lips were suddenly on hers.

It was again a soft kiss that lingered about 5-6 seconds, as Rita just froze looking into his eyes with surprise. He pulled away slowly, their lips clinging for a second before parting. Rita looked into his eyes and then down at his lips as if she were trying to figure out how that just happened. She continued to look up at his eyes and then down at his lips until Dad started slowly leaning toward her once again. She was frozen in place and became fixated on his lips as they closed the gap to hers. She didn't move like yesterday as his nose nearly touched hers and his lips zeroed in on their target, her eyes fixed on them the whole way. Just as they were a fraction of an inch from touching, Rita suddenly jerked back a bit, as if she were touched by a live wire, causing Dad to jerk back as well. They stared at each other for a moment and then her gaze dropped back down to his lips and he began to slowly close the gap once again. She still didn't move as he got closer and closer, her eyes never leaving his lips. She watched them as they got to that same point again and Dad paused for a second to see if she was going to jerk away again. When she didn't he continued on until his lips touched hers lightly and then sealed against hers, her eyes fluttering and then closing. It was a light kiss that went on for about 10 seconds, neither of them moving, just seeming to register the feeling of their lips together. Finally they both moved apart slowly, peeling their lips apart.

They remained about ten inches apart, staring at each other until Rita's gaze dropped to his lips once more and Dad started slowly leaning toward her once again. Her eyes never left his lips as they progressed once more towards hers until their noses were nearly touching. She tilted her head, lining up her lips with his, her eyes closing sleepily, and she leaned in towards him, their lips meeting and sealing again! The kiss started out light again, but they soon moved in, pressing their lips in firmer contact.

“uhmmmm!” Rita groaned softly as they slightly moved their heads up and down. The kiss went on for a good 30 seconds until Rita pulled back, parting their lips slowly. She opened her eyes looking at him for a moment, looking a bit confused.

“I...I..uhm..better go check on the baby,” she said softly and got up quickly and left.

I decided to bolt at that moment and pretend like I just got back. Rita was real startled to see me get back so soon, obviously concerned that I could have walked in on them. The rest of the day Rita was like a cat on a hot tin roof, her composure totally shot. The rest of the day went uneventful, except for watching Dad watch Rita as she scurried about. After dinner Rita asked if I could watch the baby as she had a headache and wanted to go to bed early. I agreed and she quickly left the room. Being on baby duty didn't allow me to sneak into Mom's room and I was somewhat frustrated. I thought that we might have a chance to get together tomorrow during the day.

2.2 CHAPTER 2

The next morning I was surprised to see Dad a lot more limber as he managed to get up off the couch using a cane without any one's help and saunter into the kitchen. He wasn't about to go too far, as it took him a good 5 minuets to get there, but it was progress. Rita came out soon after saying the baby had his first check up and she needed to hurry out. She looked nice in a sleeveless, yellow summer dress, belted at the waist that came down about mid thigh and sandals. I told her I needed to do some things and might have to leave before she got back. I saw her shoot a nervous eye in my Dad's direction and then mumble something at me like "o.k.".

I needed to get my Mom out of the house as well, so I told her about a new shopping center that had just opened a few towns away offering all kinds of give-away to the first shoppers there. That's all she needed as she was up like a bolt, showered and gone in a half-hour. I puttered around another half-hour or so trying to time when Rita would be back. Just as I saw her car pull around the corner I shouted goodbye to Dad and headed out. I waved at Rita as our cars passed and pulled around the corner to give her enough time to get in the house. By the time I snuck in to the kitchen Rita had made her way to our room. As I hid I saw her come out of our room and then stop, glaring at the back of Dad's

head as he sat in the love seat. She seemed visibly upset as she started to pace in place, constantly looking up at Dad and then down at her feet. Finally she seemed to make a decision and walked into the living room. She stood by the love seat and stared down at Dad.

“Have you had your pill yet Dad?” she asked in a parental tone.

“Uh, no not yet,” Dad replied looking up at her. This was the first time I had seen them speak to each other since yesterday.

“O.K., I'll get it,” she said as she marched to the bathroom.

She returned a moment later with the usual water and pill. This time she didn't kneel down, but merely handed the water down to Dad and waited for him to ask for the pill. I figured she must have decided on no repeat performances of yesterday and was about to turn to leave. Just then Dad nodded at Rita to give him the pill and as she did he dropped it between his feet. He tried to search for it, but to no avail.

“I think it rolled under the seat,” she said flatly. “Hang on.” She got on her knees and leaned down, fishing for the pill. I could tell from the angle that Dad was getting an eyeful of cleavage, since Rita's sun-dress was kind of low cut and any time that girl leans down there are few dresses that can hold those big tits in place!

“Here,” she said, straightening up on her knees and holding the pill out to him.

Dad reached out for the pill and instead of taking it he slid his hand into hers, caressing it with his thumb. Rita looked down at their hands and I could see her breathing increase rapidly. He kept rubbing her hand waiting for her to look up. I saw her eyes slowly look up and fix on his, breathing through pursed lips as if she had just run around the block. Dad tugged on her hand, pulling her slowly to him, as she seemed powerless to stop. He pulled her closer as he leaned in, closing the space between them until their lips met in a soft, firm kiss.

“Eeehhmm!” Rita quickly breathed in as Dad's lips pressed onto hers. Her eyelids lowered half way as they remained motionless, lips pressed together for a few moments. Dad pulled away, separating their lips slowly and looked at her. Rita seemed dazed and stared into his eyes. Dad leaned forward again as Rita's gaze fell to his lips, breathing heavily. As Dad got close again Rita tilted her head, closed her eyes and leaned into him, meshing her lips with his in another kiss! They slowly moved their heads in an up and down motion, rubbing their lips together. This kiss lasted about a minute until they parted slowly, only inches separated them. Through half closed eyes Rita and Dad moved in and back several times, capturing each other's lips and then releasing in a series of nibbling type kisses that grew in passion. The only sound in the room was that of their lips meeting and then parting. The last of these series of kisses left their mouths dangling open, lips glistening, as they paused for a moment, eyes fixed on each other's mouths. Together they leaned forward, covering each others lips in a lustful, open-mouthed kiss!

“UHHmmmm!” Rita breathed out and they pressed their lips firmly together, heads bobbing slowly as their mouths slid across each other's. Dad reached out, placing his hands on her waist and slowly pulled her body to him, her tits flattening against his chest. Rita's hands reached up and rested on his shoulders as they continued to grind their mouths together. Her hands slowly crept up his neck, fingers fanned out until she cradled his head in them. At this time the kiss grew in passion, as a sudden urgency seemed to come over them, their heads swiveling more quickly as if they were trying to bring their mouths closer together.

“Uhmmmmmmm!” Rita moaned, jamming her mouth against my Dad's as he slid his hands around her waist, wrapping his arms around her. Rita's hands slowly crept around his head encircling his shoulders with her arms as the kiss continued to build in eagerness, seeming about to reach a crescendo.

“UUHHMMmmmmmmmm!!” Rita moaned, wrapping her arms tightly round Dad's neck as a flood of desire burst loose, their heads bobbing loosely as they ravished each other's lips. Rita seemed to lose all control, her breaths coming in short, quick spurts as their kiss continued to reach new heights of desire, mouths fused together, their heads swaying urgently. Their kiss took on a frantic pace as it burst into a mad, unquenchable frenzy, their hands running wild over each other, heads swaying wildly as the room rang out with Rita's lustful moans that were in rhythm to their bobbing heads.

“UHMMmmm! UHMMmmm! UHMMmmm! UHMMmmm! UHMMmmm!” she moaned.

It was strange seeing my Dad with his arms around my wife kissing her passionately and my wife, with her arms around my Dad, kissing him madly, her lips exploring every inch of his! They went at it with a ravenous hunger, as if they were love starved, their mouths sliding across one another's, their heads constantly swiveling from side to side, as if they were searching for some way to enter one another's souls through this kiss! I knew then that I was about to watch them consummate this illicit session when the baby suddenly screamed out in a sharp cry. At first it seemed that they didn't hear him as they persisted to furiously kiss, but as he continued to cry out they quickly calmed down. It was evident that they were still reluctant to break away as they continued to hold on to one another, their mouths surging against one another again and again as they waited for their passion to settle. Finally they broke apart, breathing in a desperate pace as they stared at each other for a moment.

"I've....got...to..go...to..him....." Rita panted.

"Yea," Dad answered, trying to catch his breath.

As Rita got up I could see the results of this wanton mingling written all over her as her nipples were rock hard and appeared ready to burst out their confinement in her dress. She unsteadily walked to our room to tend to the baby and I turned and left. I was wracked with feelings of lust at the spectacle I had just witnessed and promised myself that I would keep close tabs on them. If and when they finally fuck, I wanted to be there! I ran to my car and quickly brought it back to the house where I made a noisy entrance. Dad was sitting back in the loveseat, obviously still trying to catch his breath.

"You ok Dad?" I asked.

"Uh yea, just had a twitch of pain in my back," he lied. Rita finally came out holding the baby, startled to find me there.

"Oh your home!" she blurted.

"Yea, need anything?" I asked.

“Uh, no. I'm just going to feed him,” she said and made her way to the kitchen.

2.3 CHAPTER 3

The rest of the day was uneventful, but then I didn't let them out of my sight. At dinner they were both very quiet, with Mom and I holding the conversation up. We did note how much better Dad was getting about and he confirmed that he felt much better and in fact wouldn't need to spend any more nights on the couch. Mom and I shot a disappointed glance at each other, realizing it just got a lot tougher to make those rendezvous! We went about cleaning up without much being said and finally settled in at the t.v. A couple of hours later the baby woke, crying for his late feeding. Rita got up to get him and as she returned, Mom offered to feed him. Rita took her up on it and said she'd be right back with a bottle, leaving the baby with her.

As Rita prepared the bottle in the kitchen, Dad suddenly got up saying he needed something to drink. I became suspicious and decided to follow them as soon as Dad made it into the kitchen. Luckily Mom was sitting in the couch with her back to the kitchen so she couldn't see me sneak over to the doorway leading into the kitchen. I peered around the corner, careful not to be seen. Rita was at the stove heating the baby's bottle while Dad was looking in the refrigerator for something to drink. You could feel the tension in the room. Rita quickly shut off the stove and poured the contents in the pan into the bottle. Dad turned to watch her and as she turned to leave he reached out with his right arm, hooking her waist. Rita didn't seem too startled by this, putting the bottle down as she allowed Dad to turn her until she faced him.

Dad wrapped his hands around her waist as she brought her hands up to his neck, staring into his eyes. They looked at one another for a moment then started moving in close to each other, parting their lips and closing their eyes as their lips covered each other's in a deep, lust-filled, open-mouthed kiss! They ground their mouths together as their heads swiveled up and down and side to side. The kiss grew in passion as Dad's hands began to run up and down Rita's torso and she slid her arms around his neck. Their lips fused together, Dad's hands ran down to the hem of Rita's dress and lifted it around her hips, exposing her yellow silk panties. His hands slid down her back, grabbing a round cheek in each and started massaging them lustfully. This caused Rita to moan quietly into his mouth, crushing her lips into his. Finally Rita pulled her lips off his.

“We have to stop before we get caught,” she whispered.

Dad just nodded in agreement as his hands continued to run across her ample ass. They leaned in again for one more quick, open-mouthed kiss and then parted. I ran back to the living room, turned on by what I had just seen, as they came in. Rita handed Mom the bottle, trying not to bring any attention to her rock hard nipples as they threatened to burst through the dress. The rest of the night went by fairly fast and we soon found ourselves in bed. At about midnight the baby woke and Rita got up to get him a bottle. She had changed into a thin, sleeveless cotton nightie that laced up the front. She had lost the lacing a while back and never bothered to replace it. The gown really clung to her and without any lacing she displayed a lot of cleavage. I mean with every move, those big puppies jumped up and down and the nipples were looking like they were about to burst through! She fed the baby while I lied there in the dark, dozing off and on.

She finally finished and said while she was up she may as well fix a couple more bottles and leave them in the fridge. She walked out leaving the door open and made her way to the kitchen. I could hear her in the kitchen when after a little while a shadow left the guest room and went across my doorway into the living room. There was little doubt who it was - Dad! I quickly got out of bed and silently made my way out to the hall, hiding behind the wall that separates the hall from the living room. I could see him standing by the couch, dressed only in pajama bottoms, waiting for her to come by. I saw Rita shut the light in the kitchen and make her way into the living room, not realizing Dad was in there waiting for her until the last moment.

“Oh! You scarred me!” she cried in a hushed voice.

“Sorry” Dad whispered. I saw Dad just stare at her for a moment, drinking in the incredible sight of her huge tits pushing against the thin material, the nipples boring their way through! He reached out and grabbed her hips, pulling her to him.

“No we can't! They'll hear us!” she whispered. But even as she protested her hands caressed his naked chest before slithering up to the back of his head and pulling it down towards hers. Their lips met in a fiery, open-mouthed kiss as they clung to one another. Their arms wound around each other as they kissed

hungrily, their heads swaying wildly! Dad's hands crept down to the hem of Rita's gown and pulled it up her back, exposing her large, naked ass. As the kiss continued, Dad roughly massaged her ass, pulling her lower torso tight against his.

"UUUHHMMMMMMMMM!!!" Rita groaned into his mouth as she started to hump her mound into his groin. Dad had her right up against the arm of the couch and as Rita felt the back of her legs hit the arm, she began to lean back pulling Dad with her. They never lost a beat in their kiss as they slowly draped themselves over the arm of the couch, finally coming to rest on the seat cushion. Rita's legs were splayed apart, one foot on the floor, the other leg dangling across Dads ass as they dry humped at one another, kissing frantically! Rita's hands were furiously working at the waistband of Dads pajamas, trying to unsnap them. It occurred to me at this point that she had told me no sex for weeks! So much for that! I thought about going in to visit Mom while they were busy, but just then the baby cried out and I made a mad dash for the bedroom! I heard hushed voices in the living room as I made my way over to the baby and I was soon joined by Rita, looking a bit disheveled.

"Is he o.k.?" she asked.

"Yea, must have been a bubble." I replied. I put the baby down and we both made our way to bed. I was trying very hard to get to sleep, but Rita kept tossing and turning making it hard for me to doze off. Suddenly I felt her arm drape across my hip and rest on my stomach.

"Tom?" she whispered.

"Yea?" I said without turning around to look at her.

"Are you asleep?" she asked as her hand snaked down to my crotch. I was shocked, considering the way she had been acting toward me. It dawned on me then that the little session with Dad in the living room probably left her horny and frustrated.

"Kinda." I said as I tried to figure out how I felt about giving her what she obviously was looking for. As they say, men's brains are located in their dicks

and mine is no different. Just thinking of Rita's big tits got me going and I couldn't resist.

“Tom.” she whispered again as her hand snuck under the waistband of my shorts and grabbed hold of my suddenly growing cock.

“Huh?” I groaned turning to face her, pretending to be half asleep. Rita let go of my dick and quickly sat up and shucked off her gown and lied back down next to me, pulling my face into those huge, pillowy tits of hers. I didn't need any more coaxing as I attacked her big tits with a vengeance, sucking at her nipples like a starving man.

“Ohhh Yeessss!!!!” Rita moaned pushing her tits firmly into my face as her hands roamed across my back.

“MMMMmmmm!!!” I moaned with my mouth full of tit as I allowed my hand to snake down across Rita's hip and inside her thigh until it found her bush. As I wormed my finger through her wiry nest until I found the crease of her slit, I was astounded as my finger easily knifed its way easily into a searingly hot, wet swamp. She was far more turned on then I would have ever imagined. I slowly sawed my finger in and out of her steamy twat, quickly adding another finger.

“Ooohhhh!!!” Rita groaned as she started humping her crotch back at my hand, grinding her dripping gash onto my fingers. She desperately pulled on my shorts, working them down over my hips and down my legs, freeing my pulsating dick. She grabbed it and began frantically pulling on it until I thought she might rip it right off!

“Now...please....now Tom!!!!!!” she begged. I turned my face away from her tit and shoved my open mouth down on hers, driving my tongue down her throat. She released her hand from my dick and wrapped her arms around my neck, returning the kiss with wild abandonment, shoving her tongue against mine. We kissed and squirmed against each other like wild animals as I rolled over her and came to rest on top of her, her huge tits squashed under my chest. I could feel the cum boiling in my balls already and knew this wouldn't be a long session as we continued to ravish one another's mouths.. The way Rita continued to jab her crotch against my buried fingers gave me reason to believe she was getting close too.

“UUUHHHMMMM!!!” Rita moaned into my mouth as my fingers drilled deeper and deeper into her steamy swamp. Her hands went wild across my back pulling me towards her. She grabbed hold of my searing cock, pulling it toward her dripping slit. She pulled at my hand, dislodging my fingers from her drooling pit and pulled my cock toward her twat. I didn't need any more coaxing as I flexed my hips and aligned my dick at the opening of her hot, leaking canal. I ground my mouth roughly against hers and then drove my cock deep into her slobbering tunnel in one thrust.

“UUUUUGGGGGGHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!” Rita groaned into my mouth as my dick drove through her hot, soaked trench like a hot knife through butter! Even though she was quite a bit looser from just having had the baby, I could feel her twat clinging at my root as I began to saw in and out of her pussy.

“OOHHH...OOOHHHH....GOD!!!!” Rita moaned as she broke off our kiss. She arched her back, shoving her twat up at my buried shaft, practically lifting me off the bed. She quickly wrapped her legs around my hips, squeezing them in a death like grip as she thrust her twat up at me in rhythm to my thrusts. We went at it like sex starved animals, writhing and clutching at each other in a mad, savage, dance, driving our groins together as the bed began to groin under our relentless attach at each other!

“OH....OH....OOHHHHHH.....TOM.....I'M.....

I'M.....OOHHHHHH..... GONNA.....CCCCUUUUUUMMM!!!!!!” Rita screamed as her whole body froze beneath me, clutching at me as her sopping twat began to clutch and pull at my engorged shaft! This was enough to pull me over the edge as I felt the cum race up my shaft.

“EEEHHHHHHUUUUHHHHH!!!” I moaned, clinging to her for dear life as my seed exploded out of the tip of my dick, drenching Rita's red-hot cunt. We both held rigid as our orgasms washed over us in wave after wave as my dick continued to spurt spoonfuls of cum deep inside Rita's steaming canal. Finally it subsided and we both fell limp and I rolled over to my back, trying to catch my breath. I looked over and saw that Rita had fallen asleep immediately, the intensity of my orgasm still leaving me stunned.

Lying there, totally spent, I heard murmured voices from the guestroom and felt the overwhelming need to take a look. Dad had not fully shut the door when he went back to his room and all I needed to do was push it just a bit to get a full eye view of the room. The window is right near a streetlight, which bathes the room, so seeing what was going on wasn't hard. Dad and mom were laying in bed, Mom with her back to Dad and he was caressing her arm, obviously trying to get her in the mood. The little tryst with Rita must have gotten him all worked up too.

“C'mon Vickie.” he groaned “How about it?” he begged as he continued to run his fingers up and down her bare arm.

“No, I said, I'm tired and not in the mood.” she said harshly.

“Ah, give me a break.” he said “After all the times that you complain about me not wanting to, here I am and your shutting me out.”

“Yea, well your timing is impeccable.” she groaned sarcastically. “I'm tired. Leave me alone.”

“Ah, jeeze, Vickie, I really need it! Please?” he begged. There was no answer from Mom. He stared at her for a moment, looking like he was getting pissed. I knew she was turning him down because of the love we had professed to each other.

“Damn it Vickie!” he cursed. He grabbed a hold of the blankets and pulled them off their bodies, exposing Mom fully. She was wearing one of her silk nighties, dark red with thin straps and fairly short.

“What are you doing?” she asked angrily.

“Feel this!!” he demanded, taking her hand and pulling it back and onto his obviously hard dick ballooning out from his pajamas.

“Stop it!” she cried, ripping her hand from his.

“That's it. All you do is complain about the lack of sex in our marriage and the first time I ask you....!!!” he never finished as he grabbed Mom by the hip and turned her fully around so her torso came crashing against his.

“I said stop!” she cried as she put her hands up against his chest, trying to push him away. Dad's head dropped down slightly, opening his mouth as he bit down lightly through Mom's gown onto her right tit, his tongue darting out wetting the material as he tried to locate her nipple. She looked down at what Dad was doing, moving her right hand to his forehead trying to push him away. She succeeded for a moment and Dad pulled his head back but quickly returned again using his tongue tip on Mom's hardening nipple.

“Uuumm!” Mom let out a slight sigh. Dad began to run his tongue over the now firm nipple, her thin nightgown now wet through where he'd been licking at it.

“Ohh!” Mom let out a little moan, opened her eyes and raised her hands to Dad's chest and tried to push him away, but Dad stood fast pushing his weight back against her body.

“Please John, stop. I told you I'm not in the mood and your forcing yourself on me!” Mom pleaded. Dad just looked at her for a moment and then he leaned forward kissing mom full on the lips. Quickly, while she was taken by surprise, he took his hands from her sides and pulled down the shoulder straps of her dress, guiding them down her arms. The top of her nightie sliding down over her round, full breasts, exposing the large, hard red nipples which stood out against the creamy skin around them. I felt a pang of jealousy run through me as I watched my Dad about to ravish my Mom, the woman I loved. He quickly moved his hands back to her arms, pinning her against the mattress and lowering his head, taking her left nipple into his mouth. He started sucking on it, his tongue running over it intensely.

“Ohhhh.....Noooo...Stop! John...Stop!” Mom begged. Dad paid no attention as he took her dark red nipple between his teeth, chewing on it lightly, then giving it a gentle suck, all the time running the tip of his tongue across it.

“Uumpphh!” Mom moaned as her body shook as the sensation pulsed through her body! Dad took his hands away from her arms and pulled the straps of her gown down further and moved his hand under her right breast, pushing it up

towards his waiting mouth. He ran his other hand down the left side of her body and onto the top of her thigh. Mom held her eyes shut tight, her head tilted back against the headboard, as Dad teased her nipple, making her shiver with sexual delight. He moved his hand to the inside of her thigh, gently guiding it upwards, lifting the front of her silky gown up, his fingers touching the exposed matching red panties.

"Mmmm" Mom gasped when she felt Dad touch the front of her panties and pushed her ass back into the mattress, away from the caress of his fingers, trying to resist his touch. Dad moved his hand forward again, this time pressing his forefinger and index finger against my Mom's silk panties.

"Ooh God!" Mom murmured, throwing her head forward, her forehead brushing against Dad's left shoulder as she raised her left leg off the mattress and began to rub the inside of her thigh against Dad's leg. He began to slowly rub on her panties, which was beginning to show signs of wetness bleeding through. He continued to tease her right nipple with his tongue, swirling the tip back and forth across the hard nib. Mom was quivering, obviously reacting to the pleasure her body was feeling from Dad's eager rubbing on her cunt, sending her crazy sexually.

"John.....Ohh!.....John.....don't....I.... don't....want...w....Ummmm!...Stop!" Mom managed to spit out, the erotic sensations exciting her to the point of not being able to talk. Dad wasn't listening as he continued his two fingers rubbing, pressing her panties harder against her raised pussy mound, his tongue continuing to wash over her tit.

"Ummmpphh.....Ohhh!" Mom moaned. Dad let go of mom's tit and moved his mouth up her chest and neck in a trail of kisses until he reached her open mouth. He clamped his parted mouth down over hers in a fierce open-mouthed kiss! Mom didn't resist his kiss and quickly began kissing him back, grinding her mouth up against his. Dad moved his right hand, grabbing hold of her elastic waistband on her panties, holding them up as he hooked his fingers underneath, pulling the elastic away from her body slightly.

"What are you waiting for?" Mom gasped Dad pulled on the elastic waistband hard, a tearing sound filled the room as the elastic stretched, then snapped, followed by the rest of the silk panties ripping down the side.

“OOOHHHH!!” Mom gasped, the force of Dad's actions pulling her up off the bed and then letting her fall back. Dad pulled the panties away and then threw them to the floor. Mom's eyes scrolled down Dad's body to his pajama bottoms where she could see his cock sticking out, fully erect, stretching the material.

“Want it now?” Dad asked in bated breath. Mom stared at Dad's long, hard dick as it pushed against the pajamas. She moved her hands to either side of his body and began to push his bottoms down, his round, bulbous cock-head coming into view. It was dark purple in color and it pointed up at her as she slowly revealed more of his shaft until it was completely uncovered. Dad pushed the pants down over his ankles and kicked them off. Mom lay there, breathing hard and staring at his engorged dick, seemingly waiting eagerly for his cock. He got up on all fours and pulled her legs apart, parting her thighs, his cock standing up hard between his legs. He moved forward a little more, lining up his cockhead against Mom's pussy. He pushed the head against the outside lips of her wet pussy, caressing them up and down.

“OOOHHHH!!!!” Mom cried out as her body started to shake in anticipation. She moved her hands onto Dad's ass and dug her fingers into the flesh lightly, pulling him forward, feeling his cock begin to enter her awaiting pussy. Dad slowly pushed his cock-head in, watching Mom's face as she closed her eyes and moved her head to one side, moaning as his cock slid in some more.

“OOOOHHHH!!” Mom groaned, digging her fingernails in harder into Dad's ass. Dad kept pushing in the rest of his swollen cock up to the hilt and I could see Mom's pussy clamp down around it. He was almost all the way in now and stopped, his breathing hard and ragged. He then slowly pulled his dick out a bit, just a couple of inches then quickly slid it back in.

“OOHH Yessssss!!” she gasped as he started pumping his cock in and out of her pussy. She lifted her legs up and threw them over his back, interlocking her feet, her knees pressed into either side of his body. I felt another wave of jealousy hit me as I watched my Mom enjoying the fucking she was getting from Dad. He began to push his hips in and out at a quicker pace, his cock sliding in and out of mom's wet, hot pussy with ease. He lowered his head and took Mom's left nipple into his mouth and sucked on it.

“MMMMMM...OOHH! John!.....Yeeessss!!!!” Mom cried, her body trembling in desire. Dad's cock continued boring into her, causing her ass to be pushed back into the mattress with every thrust of his body. She moved one of her hands off his ass and ran it in between his legs and cupped his cum-sac, squeezing it

gently. Dad seemed to like the feeling of Mom's hand squeezing his balls as he started pumping his cock faster and harder into her pussy. He was stretched out over her, pushing the whole of his long cock inside her, making her moan with pleasure, the bedsprings creaking beneath them as they continued to fuck! Mom's moans got louder and longer and I could tell that her orgasm was rising in her.

"Oohhhhh!!!!....Mmmm....Fuck...Ommm!....FUCK ME!" she screamed in a hushed voice as she held her legs tight against his sides, her body rocking back and forth in time with Dad's thrusts. Her left hand was still holding onto his ass cheek, her fingernails dug in deep as he hammered his meat harder into her, grunting as he did.

"OOHHH....Yesssss.....Jooohhhnnn!!!!" Mom moaned as she squeezed Dad's swollen balls a little harder. The bed springs squealed in time to Dad's thrusts, mixing with Mom's moans with every thrust of his hips pushing himself deep down in Mom's pussy.

Squeak! "Yesssss!" Squeak! "Ohmmmm....Yessss, Yessss....Oohhh....Yes!" Squeak! I could tell Mom's orgasm was building as she pushed back at Dad's thrusts harder and harder.

"YESSSSS....GIVE IT TO MEEEEEE....YES!...C'mon...John!!" Mom urged. Dad kept grimacing as he pushed his hips forward, his muscular arms pushing down hard into the mattress on either side of Mom.

"Yes!...Ughhh...Oh God....Com...Commm...I'm....comingggg!!!!!!!" Mom screamed as she pulled her legs up tight towards her and planted both her hands firmly on Dad's ass, pulling him forwards into her as she began to shake wildly, her orgasm flowing through her.

"Ommm!...Mmmm....Uuuhhhgghh....Yeeeeesss!!!!" she groaned as her pussy began to suck and contrast around his deeply impaling prick, her trembling hips bucked uncontrollably off the bed as the rush of her orgasm swept over her.

“Yes....Ohhhh...Ugghhh...Yeessss!!!” she cried out. Dad kept pumping into her a few more strokes before her convulsing gyrations proved too much and he froze in place.

“Ohhhh..gonna cum!” he cried as his dick began to twitch, obviously shooting his hot cum into Mom's wet pussy.

“Mmmm.....Godddd!!” Mom moaned out as she threw her head back and closed her eyes tight. Dad kept pumping for a few moments more as his orgasm kept going, his cock throbbing deep inside Mom’s snatch! You could see her squirming pussy squeezing all the cum out of his pole, the cunt muscles clearly not letting go of his shaft as she continued to push her hips up to meet the last of Dad's strokes downwards into her. Dad finally collapsed on top of Mom's body, his head resting between her round tits, his cock starting to deflate. She dropped her arms down to her side, her breathing hard and ragged and stared up at the ceiling.

“Well, it’s been some time since it was that good.” she gasped. Guiltily, I crept back to my room and slid into bed beside Rita and dozed off.

2.4 CHAPTER 4

I woke the next morning and looked over at Rita. She was asleep, her huge tits rising and falling on her chest like two massive, breathing mountains. Her legs were splayed out making for a very inviting picture, one I felt an urge to explore. I thought better of it and got up, putting my shorts and shirt on and making my way to the kitchen. Mom was already up, dressed in her short robe, drinking coffee.

“Morning darling” she said.

“Morning Mom.” I replied as I got myself a cup of joe and wandered over to the table, sitting down next to her.

“You won't believe it, but your father practically raped me last night.” she said in a hushed tone

“I believe it.” I said and then proceeded to tell her everything about him and Rita, right up to last night.

“Why that son of a bitch! No wonder he came at me like a man possessed! I'll fix him!” she exclaimed.

“No Mom don't. I think if we play this right it might get us what we really want.” I said.

“What's that?” she asked.

“You, me, together.” I explained.

“Oh! Oh, yea!” she answered, a light coming on in her head.

“God Mom, you have no idea how much I need you. Fucking Rita last night only made me all the hornier for you!” I exclaimed.

“Oh baby! God do I want you!” she cried. With that we leaned toward one another, lips parted and smashed our lips together in a hungry, devouring kiss!

“Uuuuhhhmmmm!” we moaned as our mouths slid frantically across one another's, our arms wrapped around each other. We heard a sound coming from the living room and quickly parted. Rita came in dressed in a long silk gown and greeted us both with a big smile. Mom and I shot each other a quizzical glance. She came and sat down next to me, chatting with us both and running her hand through the back of my hair.

“Great!” I thought, she must think everything is back on track with us. Dad soon entered the room dressed in a robe he borrowed from me. He got himself a cup of coffee and sat down next to Mom. He started reading the paper, joining in on the conversation every now and then. Mom soon announced she had to get ready for a hair dressing appointment and got up to go shower. Rita got up to get another cup of coffee, letting her arm slither across my shoulder as she made her way to

the stove. I noticed my Dad take note of this as he watched Rita walk across the kitchen. It dawned on me then that I needed to try something. I got up telling Rita I was going to check up on the baby and then get ready to go out and run some errands.

"Maybe I'll come with you." she said, shooting a nervous glance Dad's way.

"What about the baby?" I quickly asked, hoping to change her mind.

"Uhm, oh yea, I forgot for a moment" she said, disappointed.

"I won't be gone too long." I said and made my way out of the kitchen. I glanced back at the kitchen and saw Rita sit back down and made a quick detour into the hall bathroom. Mom was just wiping her mouth from brushing her teeth when I quickly shut the door behind me.

"My aren't we getting brave" Mom teased.

"Listen, I have an idea." I said and quickly explained my idea of leaving Rita and Dad alone for a chunk of the day in the hopes of reigniting that spark. She agreed to stay away as long as she could.

"But before I do...." she never finished. Instead she reached down and undid the belt on her robe, letting it fall open. Never taking her eyes off of me she shrugged her shoulders, causing it to drop to the floor, exposing that incredibly sexy body to me. My dick lurched in my shorts as I drank in her naked, freckled, full tits and her lush red bush. I quickly tore off my shirt and unsnapped my shorts, letting them fall to my feet, exposing my growing, lurching dick. I seized Mom up into my arms and we quickly locked our mouths together in a searing, lustful kiss! Our arms wrapped tightly around one another as our mouths ravished each other's. I lifted Mom up onto the counter by her hips and she wrapped her legs around my torso, aligning our groins and in one swift, deft move I impaled her on my raging cock, driving it deep into her seething snatch.

"UUUGGGGHHHH!!!" she groaned into my mouth as my dick quickly made it to the tip of her cervix, embedded all the way into her boiling crevice. All thoughts

about being careful quickly left us as we started wildly runting at each other, matching one another thrust for thrust until we both clutched at one another, reveling in a knee weakening orgasm! We kissed for several more minuets, our mixed juices seeping out around my dick and out Moms twat. I pulled away and quickly got dressed and carefully left the bathroom and made my way to my room. Rita kind of flitted around the room as I got ready, fussing with the baby and just getting in the way. She was obviously trying to show me how happy she was now that we had fucked, but something seemed a bit off about her, like she was trying too hard.

I finished getting dressed and Mom and I actually left at the same time, only Mom really went to her appointment, while I just went around the corner and waited before doubling back. I snuck back in the garage and peeked around the doorframe. Rita was puttering around the kitchen as Dad sat there reading the paper. Finally he got up and walked over to the counter where Rita was busy cleaning.

“Can we talk?” Dad asked, standing right behind her. I saw Rita stiffen and stare straight ahead.

“Uh, sure” she said as she turned to face him.

“Uhm, last night...I uh..never...uhm..I ...” he struggled.

“Dad, uhm...lets just put it all behind us. After you and I almost.....uhm...you know....I went back to bed and Tom and I made love and it was great...so I think we might be ok..” she explained.

“Oh.” said Dad, obviously disappointed.

“I..I know Dad.” she said, looking at him with sympathetic eyes. He just stared at her, taking in the way the robe bulged out at her chest before curving in at her waist and then going back out around her ample hips.

“Rita...” he started and then reached up and placed both hands at her neck, caressing her neck and upper chest.

“Please Dad, don't” she asked, both of her hands grabbing hold of his in an attempt to pull them off. Dad didn't seem to notice her protests as he continued to caress her neck and slide his fingers down the front of her chest at the base of her neck.

“Dad stop!” she protested. But he didn't take any notice as he seemed to be in almost a trance like state. His fingers continued to slide down her chest, unencumbered by Rita's trembling hands gripping them in an attempt to stop them.

“So sexy.” he whispered as his fingers slid down, parting the collar of her robe and sliding between the valley of her huge tits.

“NO!” Rita cried as Dads fingers continued down the front of her robe, parting it as they went and exposing the sides of her large mounds. They stopped as they came to the knot in her belt. She struggled with his hands in a losing battle as he untied the belt and let it fall to her side, exposing all but the tips of her breasts. He placed his hands on her hips as she struggle to get away, pulling her closer to him.

“Rita.” he whispered as he leaned in toward her, pressing his lips firmly against hers.

“Uhhggghmmm.” she groaned as she struggled to get loose. Dad pulled her closer to him, crushing her huge globes against his chest as he pressed the kiss even firmer against her lips. He slid his parted lips up and down and across hers, his head bobbing in the same direction.

“Uhhmmm.” Rita moaned in a softer voice as she continued to struggle. Dad continued his assault on her lips, now grinding his mouth on hers as his hands began to sweep across her back and down to her ass.

“Ehhmmm.” Rita moaned and then suddenly she simply stopped struggling and her eyes drooped down. While she didn't kiss him back, she wasn't fighting him any more as her head began to wobble in the same direction as his and her hands fell to her side.

“mmmmmm.” Rita moaned in a tiny voice as her breathing took on a ragged tone and she began to respond to Dad's kiss by pushing her lips against his.

“MMMmmmmm.” she moaned as her lips parted and Dad shoved his open mouth down onto hers in a searing open-mouthed kiss! Her hands started to drift upward on his arms as she started to kiss him back with passion, shoving her mouth tightly back against his. I decided at this moment to have some fun and made some noise in the garage and watched as they quickly parted, Rita grabbing for her robe and pulling it back together. I waltzed in proclaiming I had forgot my wallet again and proceeded to go to my room. Rita followed me there and then checked on the baby. She was extremely nervous, no doubt realizing how close she had come to getting caught. I quickly made as if I got my wallet and turned and left the room, waving at Dad as I made my way out the kitchen and through the garage. I once again waited just outside and then made my way back into the garage and over to the doorframe. Dad was still sitting at the table, his robe sticking up like a pup tent. He waited a while keeping an eye toward the door until he seemed satisfied I had gone and then he got up. I quickly followed, staying far enough back so he wouldn't see me. Rita was still in our room, standing over the crib, staring at the baby. Dad walked in, eyeing Rita up and down.

She looked at him and then quickly turned and walked over to the bed. She stood there, her back to him for a moment and then turned around to face him. Never taking her eyes off him she reached up to the tie on her robe, pulled it loose and let the robe fall open, exposing those enormous tits once again. She grabbed the sides of the robe and hesitated for just a moment and then pulled them off her shoulders, letting it fall off her body and land in a puddle at her feet. It was such a sexy sight that I felt my dick lurch in my pants. Dad drank it all in, eyes roaming over her body as he reached for the belt on his robe and followed suit in shucking it off. Dad stood there, his dick as hard as a rock bobbing slowly out in front of him. Rita's eyes dropped and widened and I heard her let out a small cry as she seemed surprised at the size of his dick. Dad made his way over to her and stopped just before their bodies touched.

“Oh Dad, I've wanted you since that kiss the other day!” she explained to him, her eyes dropping once again to his large cock. “I want you to make love to me until I explode!” Dad reached for her, wrapping one hand on her waist and pulling her to him. They wrapped their arms around each other, their lips locking together in a sweltering kiss! Dad ran his hands down over her back, his hands cupping her round ass cheeks and pulling her against him. She moaned

into his mouth, her hands scratching at his back as his huge cock rubbed against her thick mound. They moved against each other, mouths grinding together, their bodies pressing together as if they were trying to blend into one another.

“Oh Dad!” Rita moaned, breaking the kiss “Your dick is so big and hard.” she groaned, rubbing her groin against his shaft. “I want you so bad!”

“Rita, I’m going to make love to you all day!” he replied, his cock swelling between their bodies. “I can’t wait to get my cock inside your incredible body!” he said, grabbing a handful of ass cheek in each hand and pulling her against his pole. Dad leaned down and lifted her just enough to take her feet off the ground and leaned forward to descend to the bed. They leaned their heads in and kissed as they slowly sank onto the bed, her soft lips parting to let his tongue into her mouth. Laying her down, he kissed her deeply, slowly snaking his tongue down her hot body. His tongue trailed over her neck and down the slope of her chest. He circled each nipple with his tongue, tugging on each one with his lips as he continued on. Rita began to cry out from his oral assault on her massive tits, her body twitching with desire as her pussy pumped out her slick love juice.

“Oh Dad, I want you sooo baaadddd!!!!” she cried as she shoved her tit at his mouth, pushing more of it inside. Dad went wild at this point, slobbering all over her tits, alternating between sucking on the nipple and washing the whole tit with his tongue. Rita gyrated on the bed, her hands flying wildly through Dads hair.

“OH God Dad!! Fuck me!!” she begged him. “Your dick is so big, I want it all inside me! Fuck me now!!” Dad adjusted himself, moving up so that their groins meshed together, her long legs tapering out beneath. He lifted up so that his cock was poised at the entrance to her sopping twat, her back arched up as she pushed her body to him. He gripped his thick rod in his hand, rubbing it against her slit, spreading her slick juice.

“UUHHhhhhhhhh.....you feel so hard.” she cried. “I’ve got to have you inside me. Please Dad, get inside!!!!” He continued to rub his cock around her, her body screaming in unison with her cries. Her pussy was clutching at him as she pushed against her, her body pushing back against him. He finally seemed to have enough, as he placed the thick head against her pussy lips. He pushed against her, her screams ringing out as his cock plowed its way into her steaming canal.

“AARRRRRRGGGGHHHH!!!!!!! YOUR SO BIG!!!!!!!” Rita yelled out. “IT FEELS LIKE YOUR GOINGGGGG TO RIPPP ME IN HALF

.....UUUUGGGHHHHH!!!” Even though she had just had a baby, Rita had never had anyone as well hung as Dad and it took her body a moment to adjust. Dad continued to push forward, her pussy giving way to his thick cock, the wet lips drooling her hot cum all over his dick.

“YESSSSSS.....PUSH IT IN.....FILL ME.....I WANT IT ALL!!!!!!!”

Pushing forward as he pulled her back, his cock stretched her open as she screamed. She acted like she had never felt anything like this before, her body trembling in pleasure.

“Uuunnnnggghh.....mmmmmm.....yesssssss...” she mumbled, her breath coming in gasps. “Fuck me Dad, I need you so bad!!!!!!” Dad seemed to be spurred on by her words as he slammed forward with his hips, the full length of his cock driving forward into her seeping pussy. She was completely impaled on his huge size, her body slowly adjusting to his size. Dad looked down at her, her ass squirming beneath him, her pussy adjusting to accommodate his large size.

“Oh Dad, your so big, unngggghhh!” she uttered to him, her body spasming around his cock. “It feels like I've got a telephone pole inside me!!!!” Dad pulled at her hips, rotating his cock as it lies buried inside her hot twat. The juice was seeping out around his cock, her pussy lips tightly wrapped around his shaft.

“Uhnng.....yesss...oohhh....unnnggh....” she groaned as he began to pump her, starting with slow strokes that bottomed out deep inside her womb.

“OHH YEA, GIVE IT TO ME!!!! GIVE IT ALL TO ME!!!!!!!” she cried as her legs slid up his thighs and wrapped around his back, gripping him tightly. They began to push and pull against each other, her pussy grabbing at his cock as it slid in and out. Her slick juice coated his cock, their movements beginning to work with each other. Dad began driving into her with his dick, the thick rod probing deep inside her.

“Your pussy is so hot, Rita!” he called out to her, her pussy lips milking his cock as he began to pump her. “I'm not going to be able to hold back to long!” Her pussy sucked at him as he pumped her hard and long. They began moving in sync, her slick juice running out over his balls as they slapped wetly against her

ass. Their motions took on a frantic pace as they started to slam their groins against one another, moaning out in pleasure.

“Ohhhh....DAD...Yea...That's it....Yea....Ohhhh...Yea....OHHhh!!!!” Rita groaned out as she raised her ass up off the bed to meet his thrusts over and over and over. They clutched and grabbed at one another, hurling their hips at one another at a frenzied rate, their bodies obviously about to boil over.

“Ohh Christ I'M Gonnnaaa Cuummmmm!!!!” Rita yelled, her hips flailing wildly up at Dad.

“OOHHHHH....I....I'M.....CCUUUUMMMIIIINNNNGGG!!!” Rita screamed, thrashing violently under Dad. “I'm Cuummmiing Alll Overrr Youuuu!!!!” Dad continued to hammer into her as she threw her head back, her body stiffening as her pussy convulsed around him in climax, the juice pouring out all over his dick. He was slamming into her hard now, her grunts and groans screaming out as his dick sawed in and out of her.

“Unnnngh, Ohhh, Rita, I'm going to explode!!!” Dad moaned. “Cum with me Rita....Cum with me!!!” he yelled, burying the full length of his cock deep inside her

“AAAHHHHHHHHHHHHUUUUUUUGGGGGGHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!” They screamed together, climaxing together, his cock dousing her insides with mighty blasts of cum, her pussy dumping loads of slick juice all over his cock. He began to pump her again, his dick spewing load after load deep inside her, as her luscious body trembled beneath him. As the last spurt shot forward inside her, Dad fell forward, collapsing on top of Rita. They kissed and hugged, languishing in the final tingles of their mutual orgasm as Dad's dick started to deflate and retract from Rita's gooey slit.

“Oh Dad....that was the most incredible love making that I have ever had.” she told him, pulling his head toward hers and kissing him deeply. “You were amazing!” Dad kissed her back, holding her tight, their bodies still wrapped around one another.

“You are so sexy, Rita! You drive me crazy!” he told her as they squirmed against one another. They stared into one another's eyes for a while, Rita running her hands through his hair as Dad caressed her up and down. They suddenly stopped, looking deeply at each other, they slowly brought their open mouths together in a deep, soulful kiss! The kiss went on and on, both of them slowly grinding their mouths together. They must have stayed just like that, kissing deeply for several minutes. I could see Dad's dick, which was now lying mostly outside Rita's dripping trench, begin to twitch and come back to life. The kiss took on a more urgent pace, as a spark seemed to be lit between them again. Rita began rubbing her legs up and down Dad's ass as their tongues dueled with each other. Her hands slid down to his semi limp cock and she began to rub him, eliciting moans and groans from his mouth, his cock slowly regaining hardness.

“Oh, Dad, I want you again.” she whispered to him, kissing him deeply and sliding her legs over his body. “I want you deep inside me again!” She grabbed his growing cock in her hands, rubbing the fat head against her drenched slit.

“Unnnnggghh, you feel soooo goood!” she moaned, kissing him deeply again. “I want you to make love me! I want you in me! MMMMMMM” she moaned kissing him again, pushing the head of his cock into her pussy. Semi hard, his cock filled her, Rita groaning as she felt him expanding inside her hot cunt. His cock grew inside her, pushing its way deeper and deeper. Rita grabbed his ass, pulling herself up and swallowing more of his cock into her canal, both moaning as he sank deeper inside of her. She arched her back and pushed out her chest, the sight of those huge mounds being thrust up at him causing him to groan.

“OHH..Yea....John.....Ohh....Unnnnnnggg.....yes

.....so...good.....so...good...make love to me John...please!!!” she urged him, her body beginning to move against him. They started to move together in slow, deliberate thrusts, reveling in the feelings that were coursing through them. Dad gently thrust his extended cock in and out of Rita's hot box as she raised her ass off the bed to meet each of his thrusts, each of them moaning in rhythm with their jabs.

“Ohhhh John.....Ohh....its..ssooo.gooooood....I...I.. never.....felt...like...this!” she moaned, keeping pace with him as she raised and lowered her ass off the bed.

“Oh Rita..you have ...no idea...what you do to me!!” Dad groaned as he maintained a steady, slow pace, sawing his thick cock in and out of her slobbering twat.

“Ohhhhh...Joohhnnnnn!!!” Rita moaned, pulling his face down to hers and locking her mouth onto his. “Mmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm!!!!!!!” They continued to slowly fuck, mouths sliding across each others in a lustful, illicit kiss!

“Ohhh Joohhhhhnn.....I can feel it.....I'm...I'm....gonna..cummm.again!!!!” she groaned as she drove her groin up at his.

“Yesssssssss....Yesssssssss.....Yesssssssss.....

cummmmming again!!!!!!” she screamed as her legs gripped around his hips tightly and she arched her back up off the bed, her pussy twitching uncontrollably around his dick. Dad reached down for her breasts, his fingers tugging on the erect nipples as she ground herself up onto him. She pressed up into him, her body climaxing as his cock lie buried deep inside her. Squirming on him, her orgasm ripped through her, the hot juice bubbling out of her slick opening, covering his swollen cock.

“Nnnnnggghhhhh!!!!!!! Ohhhhh God Johhhhnnn!!!! I'm Cuuummmminnngg Sooooo Muuccchhhh!!!!!!” she mumbled, her body lost in a sea of orgasm.

“Oh God Rita!!!!” Dad screamed out, raising his hips to her, slamming into her with his thick cock. He drove up, his cock filling her as their bodies came together.

“Oh God...Your pussy is so hot!!!!!!” he screamed at her as she began to tremble again, another orgasm rifling through her. This set him off, lifting his hips at her, his cock throbbing in her as his cum raced out his body, flying into hers.

“Mmmmmmmppphhhh!!!!!!” Dad cried out, the climax pouring out of his cock. “Ohhhhhh Godddd....sooooo...hottttttttt!!!!!!!” His cock spurted load after load as I could see him twitch over and over inside her. She threw her head back, shoving her body up at him, taking everything that he had to offer.

“Yeessssss, Yeesssssssss, Yeessssssssss!!! Ohhh, Joohhnnnnn, fill meeee!! I wantttt alllll yourrrrrrrr creaaaammmmm!!!!” she cried, her back arched, her ass up off the bed as she clutched to him, her pussy convulsing madly around his cock. They both bucked and ground into each other, their bodies mashing against each other. Slowly their orgasms subsided as they slowly drifted back down on the bed. As they came down, she leaned up and kissed him a deep, slobbering open-mouthed kiss! He returned her kiss as their tongues caressed each other's, their heads swaying back and forth.

Rita broke the kiss and said, “Oh, God John.....It's never been this good!!!! You made me cum so hard!! Kiss me!!” Their mouths locked on again for another deep, wet kiss as Rita's arms wrapped tightly around his neck and he wrapped his around her waist, pulling her tightly up against him. They lay there kissing and slowly rubbing their bodies together for as long as I could stand to watch. When it looked like they weren't coming up for air, I decided to leave and run my errands.

2.5 CHAPTER 5

When I returned about 45 minuets later I decided to park around the corner and sneak in to see if they were done yet. I decided that the best thing to do was take a peek in through the bedroom window, this way I don't walk in on something. Luckily, the bedroom window has a large bush planted in front of it, blocking it from the street. I snuck around the bush and carefully peered around the corner of the open window. Rita was standing at the dresser mirror combing out her long hair. She had obviously just come out of the shower and had changed into a bright yellow sundress. The dress was low cut and had thin straps around her shoulders with buttons down the front and a belt around her waist and it really struggled to contain the huge rack Rita possessed. The rest of the dress fit snugly around her waist and hips down to just above her knees. Dad was still lying on our bed, stark naked with his eyes closed, his dick lying flaccid on his thigh.

“C'mon, you better get up. They're likely to be home any time.” Rita urged my Dad gently.

“Hmmp.” Dad replied, not moving a muscle.

“C'mon.” Rita repeated, making her way over to the side of the bed, looking down at my Dad. Dad reached up and grabbed her hand, tugging at it gently.

“Stop it, you need to get up.” she giggled, pulling back on her hand.

“C'mere.” Dad said in a sultry tone.

“Yea, right. Your done for the day.” Rita kidded.

“Is that right?” Dad asked, teasing. “I'll show you who's done”

“AHHHHH!!!!” Rita squealed as Dad pulled her towards him, causing her to tumble over him and land on her back next to him.

“Done, huh?” he asked, as he sat up on one arm and reached around her with the other, drawing her close to him.

“Let me go, we don't have time for this” Rita chided. Dad looked down at her for a moment and then dove his head down towards hers, pressing his parted lips against hers in a passionate kiss.

“Uhhmmmm.” Rita moaned as Dad ground his mouth down against hers, his hands caressing her hip. Finally Rita put her hands up against his chest and pushed, breaking their kiss.

“Look who's not done.” Dad said, looking down at his crotch, his once limp dick having sprung to life and growing rapidly.

“OHHHH!!!!” Rita exclaimed, looking down at his rapidly expanding member and then back up at him. “Your insatiable!” she said, reaching up and wrapping her arms around his neck. Dad lowered his head, sealing his open mouth against her waiting one in a fiery kiss. The kiss grew in urgency and before to long they were writhing on the bed, kissing wildly and rubbing their bodies together. Dad managed to loosen the belt to her dress and rapidly unbutton the front. He

plunged his hand inside, grabbing a handful of her luscious tit, massaging it beneath the dress. He removed his hand and quickly spread the front of the dress, causing both of her huge tits to come spilling out of the front. He dove his head down, capturing one large mammary in his mouth and frantically sucking on it, then quickly moving to the other.

“OHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!” Rita moaned. “GOD YOU GET ME SO HOT!!!!!!!!!!” Dad's erection was at full mast by now as he hovered over Rita, sucking at her huge globes like a man parched of thirst. He reached down and grabbed the hem of her dress, pulling it up her legs until her white silk panties were exposed.

“OOOHHHHHHHH, get them off!!!!!! Hurry!!!!!!” Rita groaned, lifting her hips up at him. Dad was too far gone to be gentle and instead grabbed a corner of the material in each hand and ripped them off her! He then lowered his hip onto hers, allowing them to be cradled between her outstretched legs and began sawing his erect dick up and down her wet slit.

“UUUHHHHHHH!!!!!!” she moaned. “Get...GET INSIDE!!!!!! I CAN'T WAIT!!!!!!” Dad pulled his hips back, lining up the head of his dick with the entrance to her steamy twat and with one plunge sunk his extended shaft deep inside her soaking canal.

“AAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!” Rita moaned as Dad impaled her on his huge pole, sinking it to the hilt of her steaming crevice.

“OOOOOOOOHHHHHHH!” Dad moaned in obvious delight of the feeling of his dick buried deep inside her twat. He wasted no time as he quickly began to thrust his dick in and out of her drooling pussy.

“Oh, Yea.....Oh Yea...do it.....do it!!!!!!” Rita groaned, rapidly wrapping her legs around Dad's hips and shoving her ass up to meet his thrusts, jamming her twat up onto his driving member. They quickly got into a fast paced rhythm, matching each other, thrust for thrust as they frantically fucked all over the bed.

“Ohhhhhh shhiittttt!!!!!!” Rita exclaimed as she continued to ram her hips up and down at him. “It feels ssoooooo fuuccccckkkinnngg gggooooooooooooooodd!!!!”

“Uhhhhhhhhhhhh!” Dad groaned, his hips flying up and down, his dick glistened with pussy juice as it sawed it way in and out of her soaping twat. The bed banged against the wall as they maintained their furious pace, locking their open mouths together, tongues dueling for control.

“OOHHHHHHHHH!!!!” Rita cried, breaking the kiss. “OOHHH SSHHHIITTTT I’M GOONNNAAAAA CUUUUNMMM!!!!!!” Suddenly she went rigid, clutching onto Dad for dear life as her pussy convulsed madly around his buried shaft.

“OOOOOOOHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH CHHHHRRISSSSSSSSTTTT!!!!!!!!!!” she wailed as her orgasm over took her and she began to seize and twitch uncontrollably beneath him. This may have been too much for him as he drove his dick in to the hilt and grabbed desperately at her hips.

“OOOOOOOHHHHHHH SSSSSHIIIIITTTTTT!!!! HERE IT COMES!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” He yelled as his shaft twitched inside of her, dumping his load deep inside her milking pussy. They continued to moan in unison, clutching and grabbing at one another, riding one wave of pleasure after another until it subsided and Dad collapsed on top of her.

“Oh God!!” Rita wheezed, trying to catch her breath as she wiggled her hips at his and stroked the back of his head. “You are just too much for me!” I felt like this might be a good time to make an appearance, so I ran back to my car and waited a bit for them to get their act together before making a rather loud return. I revved the engine as it came to a halt and ten banged the doors several times before making my way into the house. As I walked in Rita was coming out of the room with the baby, having changed out of the summer dress and into a flowered wrap around dress that fit her just as snugly. She had either forgotten or chose deliberately not to wear a bra because the extended nipples of each tit poked strongly through the thin material of the dress. I could hear the shower going in the bathroom, obviously my father washing the evidence of the day's activity away. The rest of the day went uneventful and we were joined by Mom eventually, who at the first opportunity pulled me aside, pumping me for anything I saw that day. I filled her in and she seemed to have a mixture of anger and delight at what happened.

At supper that night I mentioned how my little vacation was at an end and how I would be heading back to work. Dad joined in, saying how he needed to get back to the site tomorrow as well. I wondered how many times he planed to sneak

home for a little afternoon delight and how long this whole mess would continue. We cleaned up after dinner and then Rita fed the baby and was about to put him to bed when mom asked if she could take him for a walk. Rita said sure and they loaded him in his carriage and off she went. I felt this would be a good time to go down to the basement and dig out the old bike and give her a quick tune up, maybe ride it to work tomorrow. I told Rita I'd be downstairs if she needed anything and she grunted at me as she finished cleaning up the kitchen. Dad decided not to go on the walk with Mom and had parked himself in the living room with the paper. I took one last glance at Rita, thinking to myself how hot she looked in that wrap-around dress, her tits bouncing up and down as she made her way around the kitchen. I went down stairs and dug the bike out, but it had about an inch of dust on it. I looked around for a rag to wipe it down with, but had no luck, so I went back upstairs. As I got to the top of the stairs I happened to see Dad walking into the kitchen, so I ducked back around the corner so he wouldn't see me. I figured they might talk about what happened today and give me an idea of where they thought the whole thing may go. I looked around the open door and could see Dad just standing there watching Rita put things back in place on the counter. He walked up behind her and snuggled his hips into hers as he lowered his head and kissed her neck.

“Ahhhh.” Rita cried out. “Don't, he's right downstairs!”

“I know.” said Dad as he continued to kiss her neck

“Ohh, stop it.” she begged, her eyes half closing as the feel of his hot kisses started getting to her. As if unconsciously, she backed her ass up against his dick and began making slow circular motions against it.

“Uhhmm.” Dad groaned as he continued to assault her neck with his mouth. His hands slid up her sides coming to rest on her huge tits. She wiggled back against him, as he cupped her big, soft tits in his hands and ground his cock into her ass.

“Ohhhhhh, Goooooohhhhh.” she moaned as he mauled at her tits and then slid both hands inside the dress, rubbing her naked tit flesh and pinching the nipples. He stopped for a moment, grabbing the front of her dress and pulling it apart. Her huge tits fell out of the dress, exposing the hard nipple to the cool air. He quickly cupped them again, pulling and pushing them in all directions.

“Your....your not thinking....ofdoing it right here, are you?” she groaned.

“Unh-huh.” he replied, kissing his way across her shoulder.

“But...we could...get caught...” she moaned, her ass making bigger circles against his groin.

“Uhhh.” he moaned, releasing her tits and sliding his hands back down her sides until he reached the seam in the dress. His hands parted the seam across her thighs and then pulled it up over her hips, exposing the sexy black panties she had on.

“Christ John, you set me on fire!!!!” she moaned, jamming her ass back against him. He gathered the dress around her waist, the material caught in place between them, and then grabbed the waistband of her panties. In no time he worked her panties down over her hips and let them fall to the floor. He stepped back slightly, fumbling with his belt and then finally dropping his shorts to the floor. His cock sprang out hard and ready as he took hold of it and quickly stepped up between her widespread legs. With the intimacy of a lover, he quickly threaded the swollen head of his cock up into the waiting socket of her womanhood.

“Oh, Yes!!!!!!” she sighed as she thrust herself back at him at the same instant he rammed his cock up into her. Within seconds, they were furiously fucking. It was as if they couldn't get enough of each other as their bodies slapped together obscenely.

“Ohh, hurry, hurry, John, before they get back.” Rita urged him as she milked his slashing cock with the tight, clinging muscles of her cunt.

“Unh-huh. Unh-huh.’ he grunted, pistoning his cock into her as fast as he could. Dad kept pounding his cock into her as she thrust her round ass back at him, the sound of their slapping flesh filling the room. Then suddenly, Dad's cock lurched inside her and he grabbed her, clinging tightly as his cock went off inside her gulping cunt.

“Ohhhhhh Yeeessssssss, Ohhhhhh Yeeessssss!!!!” she blathered as her body began to shake and shudder through the throes of her own orgasm. “Fill me with your sweet cream!!!!” As their bodies shook through the orgasmic attack that possessed them, they gripped onto one another, hanging on for dear life.

“Ohhhhhh, Fuck!!!!!!” Rita gasped, her body still shaking and quivering through the upheaval of pleasure.

“Shhhiiiiitttt!!!!!!” he grunted, his cock continuing to spurt deep into her open wound. They both just stood there, unable to move as their bodies continued to convulse. Then, finally, the last spasm of gratification washed over their bodies and they were able to release their grip on each other.

“Hurry, hurry!” Rita babbled. “Pull it out honey!” Dad had one last lovely view of Rita's beautiful, round ass as he stepped back, jerking his thick, hard cock out of her drooling cunt.

“Ohhhhhhhh!!!!” she protested as she bent down and feverishly pulled her panties back up around her waist and retied the dress around her form. She turned around to find Dad buckling his pants and smiled at him.

“Oh John, what you do to me!!!!” she cried, circling her arms around his neck. “I love you!!”

“I love you.” Dad responded, wrapping his arms around her and lowering his face to hers as their lips smash together in a deep, soulful, open-mouthed kiss! The squirmed against each other as they ground their mouths together in an urgency that belied the fact that they had just fucked moments ago. I looked out the window at that moment and saw Mom making her way up the walk. They heard her too, quickly parting and moving in two separate directions. I went back down stairs to finish what I started.

The rest of the night we watched t.v. and then went to bed. Having not thought ahead, I didn't make any plans to try and hook up with Mom for a quick fuck and now lying in bed with my dick as hard as a steel bar, I wished I had. Rita was sound asleep beside me, probably worn out from all the fucking her and dad did today. I gave a quick thought to rolling her over and throwing a fuck into her, but changed my mind. In some ways I felt like that part of our lives were over now. I slowly drifted off to a fitful sleep and found myself awake a short time

later. I focused in on the clock on my night table and saw it read 1:35am. I rolled over and was surprised to find that I was alone in the bed! I lied there for a moment when I started to pick up some faint noises coming from the living room. It didn't take a genius to figure out who was out there and what they were doing. I got out of bed and quietly made my way out to the hall. My eyes adjusted to the dark and soon I could make out the forms of my Dad and my wife. Dad was lying on his back on the couch with Rita lying flat on top of him. Her massive tits were crushed into his chest and the rest of her body lie flat against him. She had one leg bent upward while the other was out straight and as I focused I realized that she had Dad's hard dick buried deep inside her cunt. She almost looked like she was swimming as she slid her entire body up and down, sliding her wet crack up and down on his engorged shaft. Dad had both hands on her round ass, helping to pull and push her on and off his dick. I could hear them moan in unison as they slowly fucked.

“Ohhhhhhhhh.....Ohhhhhhhhhhh.....

Ohhhhhhhhhhh.....” Rita whispered in rhythm with Dad's dick sliding in and out of her flooded hole. I could see her nipples scrape across his chest as her huge breasts quivered above him. I had seen enough of this already and decided to go back to bed. I struggled to fall back asleep and could still hear their moaning in the next room, which quickly picked up in intensity until they hit a crescendo and I knew they were Cumming. Soon after I heard Rita tiptoe back into the room and quietly slip back into bed. I eventually drifted back to sleep, tossing and turning all night.

2.6 CHAPTER 6

I woke the next morning to the sound of my alarm going off and tried to shake the cobwebs from my mind. It was the first day back to work, so I needed to hustle. I showered and dressed and made my way out to the kitchen to make some coffee. Both my folks soon joined me, with Dad getting ready to go out to the site. When Dad left the room to get something Mom quickly pulled me aside to tell me something was up. She said Dad had been acting strange all night and in fact she had seen him and Rita on the couch going at it last night. I told her I had seen the same thing and that maybe he had seen one of us watching. She said no, he was acting really queer this morning, real nervous, like when he has a big deal going down. I didn't have time to dwell on it as I was running a little late. I peered around the corner to make sure I wouldn't get caught and scooped Mom up into my arms. Our mouths met in a hot open-mouthed kiss, our arms coiled tightly around each other. My dick sprang to life as I could feel Moms heated twat pressing tightly against my growing dick inside my pants. If I had

more time I would have layed her right out on the table and fucked the shit out of her, but I had to get going. We broke the kiss and I told Mom to have a nice day.

My first day back was hectic, but fun and it actually helped take my mind off of what was going on at home. About 3:30 my phone rang and Mom was on the other end.

“You'd better get home, something has happened with your Father and Rita.” she said, sounding upset.

“What is it?” I asked.

“They left!” she replied. I made an excuse and left, driving home as fast as I could. Mom was there to greet me as I walked in the door. She didn't seem all that upset, but she had a look of worry on her face. She had a letter Dad and Rita had left for us detailing the whole story. They were in love and decided to leave together with the baby. They said they would be in touch tonight and talk about how to settle this like adults. I looked at Mom who had the same worried look on her face.

“You know hon, I could care less at this point if that bastard wants to run off with her and fuck the shit out of her until she kills him. I'm just concerned about the baby and your rights to be a part of his life.” she explained. I must admit I never thought about how the baby would figure into all this, with Mom and I wanting to be together. Now I was really depressed and it seemed like the clock went by painfully slowly as we waited for their call. We ate dinner silently, the anticipation in the air was nearly unbearable. Finally the phone rang at about 7:30pm. It was Rita and Dad on extensions at some house they were staying at. We all had a long talk and I felt much better after hearing both Dad and Rita insist that I would have all the right to see the baby as much as I wanted. The rest of the conversation went very awkwardly, as its pretty difficult talking to your wife about her leaving with your own Father. We agreed that the best thing would be a quick divorce for all involved and that we should stay in touch.

Mom and I were pretty worn out after all this, with so many details to tend to that we headed off to bed without a thought to any sex. She did sleep in my bed and we talked and held each other until we both drifted off to sleep. The alarm

went off and my first thought was to bang in sick, but Mom talked me out of it. She said I had to get back to a normal routine so that we could both get our lives back together. She announced that since we would be living here that she was quitting her job back home and looking for a nursing job up here. I began to brighten up at the thought of Mom and I setting up shop together and our new lives here and I was soon on my way to work. I talked to Mom a couple of times on the phone and the last conversation I had she said she had several surprises for me when I got home. Upon my arrival home I found a delicious smell coming from the kitchen stove and Mom all dressed up in a nice sundress waiting for me. She was making one of her specialties for dinner to celebrate. I asked what we were celebrating and she insisted that we go sit in the living room. When I got there I found a bottle of champagne cooling in a bucket and two glasses waiting for us.

“So, what's all this about?” I asked.

“Well, I've been a very busy girl today.” she started. “First I called an old friend here in town who got her attorney to handle our divorce. He assured me that it will go smoothly and quickly and that you would have as much custody of the baby as you wished. He did say it was a very unusual case, but then he only knows the half of it. Next I gave my resignation at work and told them I was planning to stay up here. My shift supervisor told me that she knew her counterpart at the hospital here in town and the last she knew they were dying for help. She made a call and the next thing I know I'm at the hospital being offered a job with as many hours as I wish at nearly twice the pay!”

“Man....” I started, but was quickly interrupted by Mom.

“I'm not done yet! I spoke with your Father and he is arranging to sell the house back home and pick up all the costs of moving my stuff up here. I told them I was staying with you for the time being to help you get through this.” she giggled. “My clothes and personal belongings will be here by the end of the week, so you're stuck with me now!”

“I wouldn't call it stuck” I said, smiling brightly.

“So I thought that a celebration was in order” she gleamed and reached over to pour us some champagne. “To us and our new lives together.” Mom toasted.

“To us.” I replied, taking a sip of champagne and then leaning into Mom as our lips met in a wet, deep kiss.

“Mmmmmmmmm!” Mom moaned against my mouth and then broke off the kiss. “C'mon lets eat, we have all night, every night ahead of us.” We got up and had dinner and wine, laughing and playing the whole time. After dinner we cleaned up and then settled down on the couch, watching t.v. and killing off the bottle of champagne as we snuggled together. As the evening wound down Mom got up and looked down at me with a devilish look on her face.

“Don't move until I call you, understand?” she said. I shook my head in agreement as my dick tingled in anticipation of what was to come. A half-hour went by and just when I began to wonder what was going on I heard Mom call out for me. As I got to the entrance to the bedroom I was astounded to see the entire room lit up by about 100 candles of all shapes and sizes around the room. As I got over that I turned and once again lost my breath as I took in the sight of my Mom. She was standing there in a nightie that boggled the imagination. It was more like four small patches of see-through material, each one no bigger than a paper coaster covering each breast, her muff and her ass, all tied together with spaghetti straps. It was her most daring outfit to date and I felt my dick lurch in my pants just looking at her.

“Well are you going to just stand there all night?” she asked, then with a subtle move she slowly spread her legs apart several inches and swept her hand down to her crotch, pushing the thin material aside. She slowly ran her fingers down the wet, glistening rift of pink flesh, rubbing it lightly.

“No way.” I replied, and reached down to undo my belt, allowing my pants to fall to the floor. I pulled my shirt off over my head and stepped out of the puddle my pants made at my feet. I then grabbed my underwear and jerked them down over my hips, freeing my stiff dick from confinement, and letting them fall as well.

“Oh Myyyyyyy.” Mom gasped as my cock stood jutting out of my crotch, pointing at her as it bobbed up and down with each heartbeat. “Oh my, Oh my, Oh my!” she gushed as she gawked at my rock hard dick throbbing and dancing before her.

“Like it?” I asked.

“Oh my God, its so big!” she grinned

I slowly took a step towards her and my dick slashed back and forth like an angry snake seeking its prey. I kept walking until I was right in front of her, the head of my dick pressing into her belly. All at once our passion exploded as we clutched at each other, our open mouths sealing in a deep, urgent kiss, our arms wrapping themselves around each other, our bodies pressed tightly together. My hands roamed all over Mom's hot body, grabbing handfuls of her luscious ass and massaging them roughly. Mom's hands ran all over my shoulders and back as our mouths hungrily devoured one another's. We kissed and grabbed and clutched and kissed for about ten minuets, ravishing each other's bodies and fanning the flames of desire to the breaking point. Mom finally broke loose and backed away a step, keeping her eyes on me. She raised both hands behind her neck and then suddenly her nightie cascaded off her body like running water, ending in a pile at her feet. I drank in the sight of her luscious, naked form, highlighted by her two, full, freckled tits and her burning red bush. I watched her as she seductively climbed up on the bed and slowly reclined, spreading her tapered legs and opening her wet gash to me. She extended her arms up to me, inviting me in.

“C'mon baby, come give your Mom some lovins.” she whispered. My cock at this point was so hard I could have pounded nails with it. I made my way up on the bed and scooted my way across the mattress until I was between my Mom's outstretched legs. I moved in until my knees were up against her silky thighs and then she reached up and grabbed my aching dick. I stood there and watched as Mom bent my rigid tool down toward her leaking slit and lined it up with the entrance to her waiting motherhood. I closed my eyes in anticipation of what was coming next and then I felt it. The white-hot heat of my mom's vagina encircling the head of my cock as she slowly sucked me down into her.

“Oh my god!!!” she whispered as she felt my cock head slowly penetrate the sacred core of her femininity. As my cock slowly slithered down into the burning hole, I leaned down and kissed her cheek. The instant my lips touched her skin, she turned her head and our mouths clashed. Sparks flew as our tongues intertwined like copulating snakes. We kissed hungrily as our bodies slowly became one. Deeper and deeper into the clutching, burning throat of her vagina I sent my dick. More and more and finally all of my shaft penetrated the fiery gash

between her widespread legs until I was all the way to the hilt inside my Mothers cunt.

“OHHHhhhh, my, stud!” Mom wheezed as she pushed herself up against me. “Fill me up with yourself!!!!” Thrusting the last millimeter of my cock down into her seething pit, I held myself inside of her, languishing in the fiery core of my Mom's steaming twat. As I felt her tight, grasping cunt squeeze and milk my loaded weapon, I could feel the pool of burning cum inside my balls begin to churn. It had been a long time since the last time Mom and I took our time making love and with all this anticipation and seduction tonight I knew I wasn't going to last long. I rammed my hard dick into Mom's slobbering cunt again and again, trying with all my might to hold off my approaching orgasm, as Mom lifted herself off the bed, matching me stroke for stroke. I soon lost all control. Some twisted, primitive passion now filled my mind. My only purpose was to bury my seed back into the same fertile womb that once created and nurtured me.

“AAAAAAWWWWFFFFFUUUUUUCCCCCKKK!!” I bellowed as I felt my body convulse as my cock began to buck deep inside my mother's tight, hot, clenching cunt.

“YEEEESSSSsssssssssss, Babbbyyyyyyyy, fill me with your sweet cream!!!!” Mom cried out as her cunt collapsed down around my spewing cock. I felt as if my whole body was being sucked down through my dick and out into the ring of fire that surrounded it. Again and again my dick fired gusher after gusher of thick, frothy cum into my Mother's sucking cunt. It felt like I was cumming by the gallon as my cock spewed out more and more thick, potent love syrup into her hungry pussy. Finally, I felt the strength of the blasts begin to wane and my cock stopped vomiting its perverted load into her. Slowly, I drew my hips back and then plunged myself back down into Mom's hot, sucking cunt all the way to the hilt again. I never wanted this feeling to end or to leave my mother's steaming, hot cavern.

“Ohhh, yes, honey, Ohh, baby, Fuck me!!!” Mom blathered, thrusting herself up at me. “Fuck me good, good and hard and deep, sweetheart!! Make me cum again!!!” Slowly at first I began to slide my deflating manhood in and out of her wet, drooling pit. As I did, I felt it begin to harden and strengthen inside her. As it grew in size and strength, I began to fuck her with powerful deep strokes, impaling her all the way to the hilt every time I slammed my cock into her.

“Like this Mom, like this?” I grunted with each savage thrust.

“Ohhhh, yeeesss, honey, ohhh yeesss!!!! That's it... that's it.....that's the way!!!!!!” Mom panted as I fucked her. Suddenly I felt her hot, smooth thighs lock down around my waist. Then I felt her soft, round heels dig into my bounding ass. As her heels dug into my ass, urging me on, she dug her long, sharp fingernails into my back, raking and clawing at me.

“Ohhhhhhh Godddddd, Yeessssssss.....Ohhh, FFFUUUCCKKKK!!!!” she blathered, throwing herself up at me every time I pounded my cock into her pussy. I began fucking her like a madman, banging her brutally. I could feel my balls slapping up against her ass every time I drove my cock down into her hot, sucking softness. The feeling was incredible, like the first time he ever got laid.

“Does, ungh....it, ungh.....feel, ungh.....good, ungh.....Mom, ungh...?” I grunted.

“Ooohhhhh, ugh.....Yea, ugh.....More, ugh.....More, ugh.....!!!” she groaned. We writhed and crashed together like battering rams. The room was filled with the loud, slapping sounds of our love making as it mingled with the unintelligible sounds spewing from our mouths. We were both coated with the residue of my first explosion inside of her as it leaked out between us and was churned into froth. The thick, rich aroma of sex filled the air as we battled for attainment.

“Yeessssss, fuck, yeeesss, fuck meee, fuck meeee, cummin!!!!” she blurted out, digging her heels into my ass harder and harder. "Make, ugh....me, ugh....cum, ugh....cum!!!!”

“UNGH.....UNGH.....UNGH....” I grunted, pounding myself down into her hot, sucking hole harder and harder. Then suddenly, the room burst into a brilliant flash of light. We were both engulfed in the fiery heart of unholy flames. My ass lurched forward, impaling her to her limit as I pinned her to the bed with my twitching cock.

“AAEEEEEEEEEEEEIIIIIIIIIIII!!!!” she screamed out as she began to shake and shudder.

“GAAWWWWWWDDDDDDDDDDDD!!!” I groaned as my cock began to buck and spurt inside the core of her overheated cunt. My cum spewed out by the gallons, but she took it all. Her cunt was hungrily swallowing my potent load again and again until there was no more left inside of me. Still, it sucked on me, sucking me totally and completely dry.

“Ohhh, Fuck!” I muttered, collapsing down on her. I stayed in that position for a while as we caressed and kissed each other, basking in the glow of lovemaking. At last I rolled over to my side and Mom snuggled into my arms and we drifted off to sleep. We woke up once in the wee hours of the morning and began kissing and caressing until our passion overtook us once again and we were soon runting like mad animals, fucking like it would be the very last time. We screwed for a good half-hour until we came crashing down in another mind-blowing orgasm that left us both weak and in need of sleep.

3 PART THREE

3.1 CHAPTER 1

The first couple of months that Mom and I were together we were like newlyweds, constantly chasing one another and fucking morning, noon and night. We just couldn't get enough of one another. I can't tell you how many times we were late for work because we started teasing one another at breakfast until we couldn't stand it and ended up fucking on the table or running back to our room for a hot fuck.

After a while it settled down and we got more into a routine where we would go off to work, come home and eat dinner and watch some t.v. and then go to bed for a long, hot fuck.

Mom would always stoke my fire by bringing home a new nightgown now and then or greeting me at the door naked. But after a while we were like a regular married couple and we were very happy.

One Saturday an old friend of mine, Pete Castro, called and asked if he could drop by. He was having a problem with his car and wanted me to take a look. Pete and I grew up together and he was a frequent visitor in our home. Mom really liked him and would always comment to me about what a heartbreaker Pete was going to be when he grew up.

Well, Pete grew up all right, to about 6'3" with the body of an athlete, all muscle. He was handsome as the devil too and drove all the girls wild. He got married two months ago to the finest looking babe you could imagine and Mom and I attended the wedding. All Mom could do the whole time was gush about how gorgeous Pete looked and how lucky his bride was.

Pete arrived about mid-morning and we got to work in the driveway. Since Pete knew nothing about cars, all the work fell on me. Pete's job was to keep me amused and the cold beer coming. It was a hot day and we were down to just shorts and sneakers. He was telling me stories about his honeymoon and the wild shit he and his wife did.

Mom had gone out shopping and had come back about an hour after Pete arrived. She greeted him warmly with a big hug and then excused herself and went inside. Soon it was time for another beer, so I sent Pete in to get us a couple. He had no sooner left, when a line snapped, spraying oil everywhere. I didn't have a rag handy so I went into the garage to look for one. When that failed I figured there must be some in the kitchen. I was just about to climb the short steps to the kitchen when I heard voices. Don't ask me why, but I ducked around the corner, then peered around the doorway. I could see Pete with his head buried in the fridge, no doubt looking for something to eat.

"Hey big boy, want to play?" Mom asked!

From what I could figure she thought Pete was me, since all she could see from the open refrigerator door was his but and legs.

"Huh?" Pete replied, standing upright and looking at Mom.

"Oh....Pete! I....I..thought you were someone else!" she explained.

To make matters worse she had changed into a new nightie that left little to the imagination. It was a black, low cut number with see through lace around her tits down to her navel and blue silk everywhere else that clung to her every curve. It was held up by two spaghetti straps and came down to just above her bush, while exposing all of her

back. The lace was straining in its attempt to hold her tits in place and giving Pete quite the skin show.

Mom, who was quite embarrassed, was doing her best to cover up with her hands.

I thought about barging in and rescuing her, but then I thought it might be more fun watching her try to get out of this on her own.

“Yea? Like who?” Pete asked in response to Mom’s explanation of thinking he was someone else. He was really giving her the hairy eyeball, looking her up and down.

“Uh...I..uhm...I’ve been seeing someone and he’s supposed to drop by. I thought you were him.” she lied.

“Luck guy” Pete said, grinning at her. I could tell he was impressed by the lust in his eyes.

“Uh...well....I better get back to my room.” Mom said, slowly backing up.

“Yea, sure Mrs. C.” he answered, not able to take his eyes off of her.

I watched him as he stared at Mom as she made her way back to the guestroom, her short nightie bouncing up and down and revealing the matching silk panties. I figured the show was over until I heard Pete whistle under his breath and then quickly look around, as if he were checking to see if I was anywhere near by. When he was satisfied that I was still outside at the car he turned on his heels and started quietly walking towards the guestroom. I decided to keep an eye on him at this point and, keeping a safe distance, started following him.

He made his way to the entrance to the room where Mom was about to get changed. She probably never expected him to follow her, so she didn’t close the door. Suddenly I could see the corner of her eye catch his figure in the doorway.

PETE!!!! What Are You Doing Here?!!” Mom screeched, trying to cover up.

“I..uh...just thought we could talk for a bit.” he replied, slowly walking into the room.

“PETE CASTRO YOU JUST TURN YOURSELF AROUND AND MARCH OUT OF THIS ROOM!!” Mom ordered as she held her hands up in front of herself, trying to hide from his prying eyes.

“C’mon Mrs. C. Were old friends. There’s nothing to be ashamed about.” Pete answered, continuing to walk towards her.

“YOU HEARD ME!!” Mom replied.

“Calm down. I just want to talk.” he said.

“We can talk after you leave and I change.” Mom said in a quieter tone.

“Man, do you know how sexy you look?” Pete asked, ignoring her request.

“Pete....” Mom started.

“No really. I mean all that time I spent at your house I never realized it. I thought you were kind of good looking, but I had no idea how hot you were.” he stated.

“That’s not the way you should be speaking to me!” she scolded.

“Hey, were all adults now. Its not like I’m still some little kid.” he said as he continued to walk towards her until he was standing right next to her.

“That’s not the point and you know it!” she said as she held her arms over her bosom.

“God, your hot! You’re really getting to me. “ Pete whispered as he stroked his fingers up and down her bare arms.

“Stop this right now!” she directed, pulling her arms back and away from his touch.

I couldn’t move as I watched this. I felt a combination of jealousy and anger mixed in with excitement. I have to admit I have a lot of voyeurism in me.

“God, your so exciting looking in this, I don’t think I could resist you” he groaned, wrapping his hands around her waist and then running them up and down her exposed back.

“Let me go Pete!” Mom ordered, trying to break out of his embrace.

“Ok, ok Mrs. C” he replied, dropping his hands. “You know I would never force myself on anyone. I’m sorry, I saw you like this and I got carried away.”

“All right, but please go.” she said.

“I will. But you have to answer a question for me first.” he said.

“What?” she asked, impatiently.

“Now honestly, have you ever thought about being with me?” he asked.

“Pete.....” Mom started to reply.

“No, no really. I need to know.” he said.

“Well....uh...people fantasize all the time....” she replied sheepishly.

“I thought so!” Pete grinned.

“I didn’t say it was recently.....” Mom started.

“You didn’t have to” he said, looking her up and down, “God do you know how sexy you are?”

“Pete.....” she admonished, clearly flattered by the attention.

“You’re making my blood boil!” he said, once again moving his hands up to her waist.

“Pete.....you promised.” Mom said, trying to get his hands off of her waist and, as a result, giving him a real close look at her nearly exposed chest.

“Hmmm!” Pete moaned, looking down at her lace-covered tits.

“Ohhh!” Mom shuddered, following his eyes down her to chest and realizing what he was staring at.

Pete’s eyes traveled up from her tits to her face and stopped. Mom’s eyes lingered down at her chest in embarrassment before slowly rising to meet his gaze. She froze as he stared at her, like a deer in the headlights. Before she could move Pete quickly leaned in towards her and pressed his lips firmly on hers.

“UHHhhhhhhppphh!!!!” Mom protested, her hands coming up to his chest to try and push him away.

Pete didn’t budge as he continued to kiss her, his hands holding her waist tightly. Finally he pulled back, breaking off the kiss and staring into her eyes.

“Please....let me go” Mom asked, her hands on his trying to break his grip.

Pete didn't react and just kept staring into her eyes. Mom was now looking into his as if she were trying to read his mind. Suddenly, he started leaning in again, very slowly. Mom's eyes darted from his to his lips and back again, over and over.

“Pete...don't..” she begged, trying to move her head back as his face got close and closer, until their lips touched lightly and then sealed together.

Mmmmmm!” Pete moaned as he kissed her once again.

“Uhhmmmgmmm!!!” Mom groaned as she stood there and half-heartedly tried to get away.

Pete once again leaned back, breaking the seal between their lips and looked into her eyes. She stared back at him with a somewhat bewildered look. He bent forward once again, bringing his lips close to hers.

“Pete....we shouldn't....” Mom whispered as his lips descended on hers.

Again she moved her head back as his came forward, but she couldn't avoid him. He zeroed in on her lips and just as they were about to touch, Mom parted hers and allowed him to kiss her again.

They stood there, Pete moving his lips gently against hers and Mom moaning softly.

The kiss gained momentum as Pete pressed his lips harder into Mom's and she offered no protest.

“Uhhmmmmm!” Mom moaned, her eyes slowly closing and her body going limp as she permitted Pete to kiss her.

Pete finally moved back, breaking the kiss for a moment before slowly moving back in and brushing his lips against hers before backing off. He looked in her eyes and slowly descended towards her once more. Through partly closed eyes, Mom watched as Pete's lips came closer and closer to hers again. Just as he got a nose apart from her, Mom leaned in, meeting him half way in a steamy kiss!

"Mmmmm!" Mom moaned as Pete fixed his lips firmly onto hers, her hands resting on his arms as she returned his kiss.

They gradually pulled back, peeling their lips apart to catch their breath as they gazed into one another's eyes. Mom hands snaked their way up Pete's well-developed arms and shoulders until they came to rest at the back of his neck, as his caressed her naked back. They stood there staring at one another, breathing raggedly.

"Ohhhh, Pete.....we..can't.." Mom whispered.

"Yea...your right" he replied, running his hands across her naked back.

They both leaned in at the same time, Mom's arms wrapping around his neck as their parted lips slowly came together and sealed in another hot kiss.

"Mmmmmmmmmmmmm!" Mom moaned as her mouth opened and meshed with Pete's, their heads bobbing in unison as their mouths slid back and forth.

They pressed their bodies together, their open mouths fused together in a deep, soulful kiss. Mom's arms tightened around Pete's neck as his huge arms snugly squeezed her waist, drawing her smaller frame to his. The kiss seemed to go on forever, as if neither wanted to be the first to stop. The room was filled with the sounds of soft, moaning passion and the quiet smacking sound of open, wet kisses.

After a bit, Mom tore her mouth off of his and in a raspy, breathless tone of voice said:

“Ohhhhhh.....Pete...we..gottttaaa...ssttoopp thissss!!”

But her actions belied her words as her hands continued to vigorously explore his arms and back. Pete dipped his mouth down onto her neck, sucking it lustfully.

“UUHhhhhhhhh.....nnnnoooo!!!!!!” Mom moaned, but again reacted in just the opposite way as she tilted her head and exposed more of her neck to Pete’s sucking mouth.

“OOHhhhhhhhhhhhh!!!!” She groaned again and lifted her left leg, wrapping it around his outer thigh and mashing her groin up against his.

Pete slid his hands down her back and under the short hem of her nightie and grabbed a handful of ass cheek, grinding his crotch into hers. They stood there, Pete sucking on Mom’s neck and Mom running her nails across his back as they dry humped against one another.

“OOHHhhhhhhhhhhhh!!!!

Yooouurrr....ddriiivvviinng....meeee...ccrraaaazzzyy!!” Mom groaned, passionately driving her groin up at his.

Pete’s hands left Mom’s ass and traveled up her back and onto her shoulders where he grabbed a strap in each hand and started pulling them down.

“Ohhh, Pete...Noo....we...can’t!!!!” Mom moaned and yet at the same time dropped her arms to her side to allow the straps to fall over her shoulders and off her arms.

The gown followed the same path as the lace clung to her tits for a moment until Pete’s urgent tugging forced them over and off her full, heaving breasts and the gown fell to her feet. Pete rushed to capture a tit in each hand and kneaded them, tweaking the nipples between his fingers.

“OOHhhhhh!!!!!! Ssstttoopp!!!!” Mom moaned as she thrust her breasts into his hands and rubbed them wantonly against his massaging fingers. She reached up, grabbing the back of Pete’s head and pulled it down towards her, meshing her open mouth against his.

Pete released her tits and wrapped his arms around her naked waist, pulling her in tight against him as he returned her kiss! Mom snaked her arms around his neck, as she kissed him deeply, her erect nipples scrapping against his chiseled chest.

Pete’s hands were running over her back and down across her panty-covered ass. His hands slid down under the waistband of her silk panties, capturing the cheeks of her bare buttocks and kneading them. His hands grabbed the waistband on each side of her hips and began pulling them down.

“NOooo!! We...should...stop..now...!!” Mom groaned, breaking off their kiss and catching her breath.

But, at the same time her hands were down at Pete’s waist, unsnapping his shorts and working them down and off. They both succeeded at the same moment as each of their last stitch of clothing hit the floor. Same old Pete, I thought, no underwear, as his large cock came into full view, stiff as a board and bobbing angrily. He attacked Mom’s neck with his mouth again, while he rubbed his swollen dick against her abdomen. Mom, in the heat of passion, glanced down at Pete’s equipment and wide eyed at what she saw.

“OOHhhhhh...Pete!!!” she exclaimed, staring at his large dick.

Pete pulled away from her neck and followed her gaze down to his shaft and then looked back up at her, a proud grin on his face. Pulling her back to him, he kissed her firmly, sending his tongue deep inside her mouth. He kissed her so passionately it seemed to make Mom light headed. They continued to kiss for the longest time, arms wrapped around one another, crotches slowly grinding into each other, before Pete turned them towards the bed. Mom went along with his direction until the edge of the bed dug into the back of her legs. Then, as their kiss continued, tongues dueling, he slowly forced her back, down toward the bed. As she leaned back farther and farther as if she might break, Pete finally lifted her up and onto the bed. Then their lips slowly parted as he gently, but forcefully

pushed her down onto the mattress. She now lay on her back looking up at him as he kneeled between her splayed legs.

Watching him, her eyes were filled with desire and more than a little apprehension as he reached down and lifted her legs up and out. Mom openly stared down at Pete's throbbing sex organ grotesquely sticking out from his groin. As she gawked at his great one-eyed monster, a look of perverse excitement came over her face. Groaning with desire, Pete quickly slipped his arms under Mom's beautiful legs, hooking them underneath her curvaceous, firm gams. Grunting, he lifted them up, spreading her frothing, drooling pit open even wider as his pulsating staff approached it. Leaning into her, he pushed his considerable prick up to the slobbering opening of her waiting wetness and then ran the engorged head up and down the soft, soaking outer lips of her cunt.

"UUUGGGGGHHHHH!!!" Mom groaned, her head thrown back, as her whole body turned red, obviously from the anticipation of the fuck she was about to receive!

Looking down at the purple-headed shaft sliding up and down the entrance to her waiting womanhood, Mom reached down and took hold of its rigid, bloated hardness. Slowly, apprehensively, she forced it down onto the slippery wet gash of her cunt. Then, as it touched her, she rapidly rubbed the distended cock head up and down her salivating slit. As she did, she spread his viscous, slimy pre-cum around her cuntal opening and quickly coated his hard roundness with her own pre-fuck wetness. Finally, centering the great, round cock head in the burning core of her seething pussy, she gave it a little tug, encouraging him to push it into her!

At this point I was overwhelmed with emotion, torn between the anger of betrayal and jealousy and the excitement of watching these two people, whom I have known all my life, about to fuck their brains out.

Pete slowly moved forward, feeling the hot, clinging flesh of her pussy slowly wrap itself around the head of his bulging cock. Deeper and deeper into the burning, illicit depths went the distended, round head of his cock until it was buried inside of her. Pete grabbed her ass in his two hands as he wallowed in the sensation of his swollen cock head engulfed in the fiery canal of her slit, trying desperately to calm himself down. Unable to fight it any longer, he slowly sent

the entire length of his throbbing shaft into the scorching, clinging depths of my Mom's cunt a bit at a time until he had the full length buried deep inside her.

“OOHH MYGODPETE!!!!!!!!!!” Mom gasped as she felt his cock sink into her, puncturing her womanhood with his largeness and suddenly filling her emptiness almost beyond its limit. Then suddenly his hard belly rested down on hers, confirming that she had taken all of him inside her.

“OOHHHHH GOD, PETE!!!!!! NEVER....FELT...SOOOO....FUULLL!!!” Mom moaned, squeezing down on his cock with her powerful cunt muscles.

“DAMN VICKIE, YOU ARE ONE HOT BITCH!!!!!!” Pete exclaimed as he gently thrust against her, grinding himself into her hot, soft warmth.

None of this did my ego any good as I heard my Mom cry out at the ecstatic feeling Pete's dick was giving her, while my best friend was now fucking the cunt I had come to feel was mine alone. Pete paused for only a moment to savor the tight, clinging wetness of Mom's dripping sheath before he began to fuck her. Within moments he was sawing his immense dick in and out of her with deep, rhythmic thrusts. Suddenly something seemed to snap inside him and he began hammering his large cock into her hot, wet socket like a madman! He seemed no longer able to control himself as he began to grunt and snort like a crazed animal as he pounded his dick into her lathered slit! The bed creaked and groaned as it threatened to collapse at any moment as they fucked like wild animals! The wickedness and depravity of their illicit coupling seemed to be overwhelming both of them! The ferocity and violence of his attack on her quickly drove her to the edge of a cataclysmic orgasm!

“OOHHHHHHHHH GAAWWDDDD!!!!!!!!!!” she cried out as she felt her body consumed by the fires of an unholy orgasm!

As Pete lost his fight for control, he continued to slam his cock into her violently. Then abruptly, he saw my Mom begin to shake and flounce about on the bed uncontrollably! Unable or unwilling to stop fucking her, he watched as she flailed about so wildly I thought she might hurt herself. He continued to hammer his cock into her as she writhed about underneath him. He bit his lower lip as he seemed to struggle to hold back his own urge to cum. Closing his eyes, he pounded his swollen cock into the convulsing, clutching core of my Mother's cunt.

Wheezing and gasping for breath, he was fucking her with such force I was worried he might hurt her even if she didn't hurt herself. But still he didn't stop as he drove his dick in and out of her mercilessly! The bed underneath my Mom's writhing body was creaking and groaning even louder under the punishment of his assault! But even still he pounded into her with abandonment! Suddenly Mom went stiff as a board, her whole body lifting off the bed as another orgasm ripped through her sending sparks of electric current coursing through her, every muscle in her body taut as a rope!

“OOOOOOOOHHHHHHHHHHHHPPPPPEEEEEETTTEEEEE!!!!!!” she screamed, her pussy convulsing wildly around his large staff as her legs strained to keep her clenching gash tight up against the root of his cock.

“AWWWWWWWFFFUUUCCCCCKKKKKK!!!!!!!!!!!!” Pete bellowed, as he thrust himself into her with all his might, his own orgasm triggered by her clutching twat! His prick began spewing its hot load deep inside Mom's seething pit as he held his cock thrust up inside her as it fired again and again and again! With every volley it sent another tidal wave of his boiling cream spurting out into the deep core of her hot, clinging cunt! He held himself inside the fiery, spasming depths of her pussy as tremor after tremor seemed to shake her body, her hands gripping Pete's arms for dear life!

“OOOOOOHHHHHHHHHGGAAAAAWWWWWWWDDDD!!!! Mom cried, her head flung back, her frame stretched to breaking as an overpowering orgasm wracked her

body sending her reeling into the depths of unconsciousness!

Pete continued to pump his life essence into her, shuddering and moaning, muttering unintelligible animal-like sounds! I could tell by his facial contortions that he was still being consumed by the nerve-wracking passions of his own orgasm as he continued to grind his cock into her pussy! I could see the tense muscles in his back and legs begin to quiver with fatigue as the intensity of his ejaculations began to decline with every spasm that ran through his cock. Finally his dick gave out one last, feeble shudder, unloading its last drop of cum deep inside the drenched core of Mom's pussy.

“Oh, Fuck!” he groaned as his legs gave way and he fell to his knees between Mom's widespread legs, wrenching his cock out of her flooded cunt as he fell.

He looked down at Mom's prone body, passed out cold from the pure pleasure of their act and smiled. He quickly got up and grabbed his shorts, put them on, slipped into his dockside and made his way out of the room. He was shocked to find me standing there just looking at him with a bewildered expression.

"Hey, man, look, I'm sorry, but your Mom is one hot piece of ass. I couldn't resist" he explained.

What could I say? "You just fucked my woman"? As far as Pete was concerned Mom is divorced and unattached and therefore fair game. I couldn't tell him the truth.

"What about your wife?" I asked.

"Hey, that's my business Tom. We've been friends a long time and we never tell each other how to lead our lives. Let's just say I'm a little board at home and leave it at that." he said and then walked away.

He went into the kitchen to grab a beer as I stood there trying to think of something to say, but what? This is what you get when you're fucking your own Mother and can't tell a soul. What was really beginning to bother me was how much Mom enjoyed it and how little fight she put up. I followed Pete into the kitchen and then back out to the car, all the while trying to look like the whole thing didn't bother me. Pete went on about how hot Mom is and what a great fuck it was and how if he had known he would have been after her a long time ago.

"You know, Tom. all this action has worn me out. I think I'll head home." he said.

"We'll finish up another time. Later dude"

"Ya...well....." I started, not knowing what to say.

3.2 CHAPTER 2

Mom didn't come out of the guestroom for nearly an hour and when she did she said she wasn't feeling well. She went to bed and never came out. The next day was Sunday and she was scheduled to work at the hospital and left very early. Around noon she called to tell me she volunteered to work an additional double shift and wouldn't get home until late. I stayed up as late as I could, but finally gave in and went to bed. She arrived some time later and quietly got changed and slid into bed.

I had to work the following day, but Mom was off and she either was sound asleep or pretending to be. I left feeling as if my whole life had come apart after being so happy and I didn't see how we were going to fix it.

I went to work, but couldn't concentrate. I knew Mom and I had to talk this out, so I made some excuse about not feeling well around mid-morning and left. I figured Mom should be up by now. As I was approaching the entrance to the complex I happened to see Pete's car just turning in. I couldn't believe it! He was back for more, no doubt.

I quickly made a turn and wound my way through the complex so that I would arrive in the back of my unit. I parked and quickly cut through my neighbors yard and went in through the garage.

I got inside the kitchen as the doorbell rang and heard Mom making her way out from the bedroom to answer it. She was wearing a wrap-around dress that clung to her nicely and tied at her waist. As she opened the door I could see by the look on her face the surprise to find Pete standing there.

"What.....what do you want..Pete?" Mom asked as she opened the door.

"I want to talk to you." he answered

"Well...it's...uh...not a...good time...I have to...uh....get ready for work soon..." Mom answered.

“It won’t take long. I just want to clear things up between us.” he said.

“Oh...oh....uh...o.k.” she replied as she opened the door, letting him in.

At this point I thought that Pete may have regretted what happened and might be worried about his marriage, should it get out. I could sense that Mom was thinking the same thing. He stepped in and looked around, probably to make sure I wasn’t around. Then he looked at Mom and I could see his eyebrow arch as he scanned her entire frame, taking in the way the dress showcased every inch of her figure.

“Well....uh...what...what is it?” Mom asked, looking somewhat annoyed at the once over he was giving her

“I...uh..thought I would come over and clear the air...” he said, trailing off.

“Oh...uh huh...” Mom said softly.

“But...but after seeing you...I think I’ve changed my mind.” he said.

“What...what do you mean?” Mom asked, nervously watching him as he continued to sweep his eyes over her entire length.

I...I...just mean that I guess I wasn’t as out of line yesterday as I thought.” he replied, as he stepped towards her.

“Pete..I..uh..think you had better go!” Mom insisted as she took a step back.

“I have to see something first” he said as he continued to move towards her.

“Uh..what..what..are you talking about?” she asked nervously, as she tried to step back again, but bumped into a small table, giving her nowhere to go.

“Just this.” he said and reached for her waist, gently pulling her towards him.

Mom seemed to resist, but her body glided towards his as he leaned down and placed his lips gently on hers.

“Mmmmmmpffh!!” Mom moaned as he kissed her firmly, her hands up against his chest.

The kiss lingered for a while as Mom didn’t seem to be putting up much of a fight, her hands simply resting on Pete’s chest. He finally pulled back, peeling their lips apart,

and looking into Mom’s eyes. She had a glazed look about her, the kiss obviously getting to her.

“Unless you tell me otherwise, I’m going to kiss you again.” Pete said looking for an objection from Mom.

She didn’t say anything, she just stood there glancing up to his face and then down to his mouth and then back up again. Pete moved in again, parting his lips and as they got within an inch Mom parted her lips as they sealed again in a steamy kiss!

This one lasted longer and was much firmer as their heads swayed slightly in unison, Mom’s eyes shut and her hands gripping his arms.

Finally the kiss was broken as they pulled back a few inches, their noses nearly touching.

“I’m glad I came over.” Pete said. “I can see you can’t resist this either.”

“Oh...I..I..don’t know why...but I can’t help myself” Mom breathed, running her hands up and down his arms. “Kiss me Pete!!”

With that he pulled her towards him and their lips collided in a passionate, open-mouthed kiss! Mom clutched at him, her arms encircling his neck as her entire frame was pressed against his. Their lips grinded together as their hands, constantly in motion, swept over one another.

Pete quickly reached for the belt at Mom's waist, untying it, and pulling her dress apart. She helped him by lowering her arms allowing him the ability to pull it over her shoulders and down her frame. He immediately reached up for her bra and easily unsnapped it, pulling it off as well, releasing her soft, round tits.

Never missing a beat with their kiss, Mom quickly unbuttoned his shirt, practically ripping it as she desperately worked to get it off him. Meanwhile, Pete had shoved both hands inside the back of her panties, grasping a hand full of ass cheek. I could see him work one hand down and between her legs and cup her bush, sliding two fingers across her gash.

“MMMMMMmmmm!!!!!!!” Mom moaned into his mouth as his fingers sank into her quickly flooding slit.

He removed his hands and began tugging at the lace panties around her hips, working them down until they fell to the floor. At this point Mom began moving, slowly walking backwards down the hall, pulling Pete with her. As they maneuvered their way into the guest room, Mom broke their kiss and anxiously turned towards the bed. She hopped on, lying on her back and spreading her legs, looking up at Pete with wanton desire. She motioned for him to join her as she caressed her breasts and pulled at her nipples.

Pete stepped out of his shoes and dropped his shorts, his cock sticking straight out, hard and ready once again. He made his way onto the bed and between her scattered legs, taking one in each hand and aligning her gapping hole with his bloated manhood. Her bared femininity was positioned directly in line with his cock. He pushed the head of his dick down, finding the opening of Mom's weeping gash, and pushed forward, his bulbous head knifing its way into the entrance to her dripping slit.

“OOOHhhhhhhhh!!!” Mom moaned, feeling his large, stiff penis slowly penetrate her hot, willing womanhood once again.

Gently, Pete pushed his distended, rigid cock into her inch by inch. As he did you could see her gluttonous pussy devour his aching prick until at last his belly came to rest once more on hers.

He grabbed a cheek of her ass in each hand and lifted it off the bed, burying his shaft farther towards the hilt of her unprotected vagina. She cooperated by spreading her long, tapered legs apart for him as he gently lifted her buttocks farther up in the air. He responded by continuing to force his throbbing manhood even deeper into her pussy. As his cock slid into her, she was already wet and ready for him and raised her knees up and over his hips, pushing back up at him.

“OH MY GOD!!!!” Mom groaned as she felt him pushing his cock into her.

Thrusting herself up against him, she was being filled to the limit by his swollen staff as it slid deeper and deeper into her cunt until his hairy belly softly thud up against hers.

Pressing herself up against him, she seemed to revel in the feel of his thick, heavy love sword penetrating deep into her steaming cunt for a few moments. Then she quickly backed herself off him, letting his dick slither back out of her wet slit. She stopped only when the bulbous head of his cock rested in the opening of her itching slit. Pausing for a second, she suddenly launched herself back up onto him, swallowing his entire length back into her womanhood in one rapid gulp.

“OHH FUCK!!!” Pete grunted as he felt my Mother’s burning gash envelope his thrusting maleness in one lightning lunge.

As she rocked away from him a second time, he leaned down over her, reaching under her and taking her soft, round ass in his hands again. This time as she thrust herself back up onto his cock, he hunched himself into her and their bodies crashed together like two battering rams.

“OOOAAAAAAHHH!!! FFFUUUCCKKK!!!! Mom gasped as she felt his cock knife back into her pussy. “YOU’RE SOOO FUCKING BIG!!!!”

“Do you want me to stop?” Pete asked, afraid he was hurting her.

“NNO....OOHHH...NO..DON'T...STOP!!!” Mom blubbered, pushing herself back up against him and wiggling her butt. “FUCK ME!!!! PLEASE FUCK ME, PETE!!!!”

Responding to my Mother’s pleading, he immediately began to saw his hardness in and out of her soft, slippery womanhood with a vengeance. As he pounded his cock into her, she arched her back so he would get the clue to fondle her soft, round breasts as he fucked her. Leaning down over her, he teased and pulled on her nice, quivering tits as he thrust in and out of her.

As he hammered his stiff dick into her throbbing cunt, she quickly increased her pace back up at him, a telltale sign of an oncoming orgasm with her. Her whole consciousness seemed to be focused in the flesh that was now wrapped around my best friend’s engorged cock. It looked like every nerve ending in her tight, hot channel had been overcharged and was now pulsating with pleasure. Pete’s penis was no doubt battering places inside her pussy that had never felt the hardness of a man’s cock before. She looked to be on the tottering edge of another cataclysmic orgasm. In and out, in and out, his cock looked like it stimulated the entire length of her drenched love gash. It looked like his cock was growing larger and larger with every stabbing penetration. Then, beginning with a small tremor, a tidal wave of pleasure seemed to gush out of her pussy and wash over her entire body.

“OOOOOHHHHH MMMYYYY GGAAAWWWDDDD!!!!!!!!!!!!” she cried as her body was consumed by the unholy flames of another illicit orgasm. She looked like she was being lifted right off the bed as the intense pleasure was boiling up and out of her pussy like lava from a volcano.

Just as before, Pete felt my Mom begin to quake and shake below him as he continued

to slide his cock in and out of her. I could see the muscles of her cunt clenching and clutching at his manhood as it rocked in and out of her. As their bodies smacked together, her wetness coated his thighs and you could hear the wet, lewd sound of their bodies slapping together.

“OHH...OHHHH...MY...OHH...CHRIST.....OHH...FUCK...OHH...YOU....GO
D..

DAMN..STUD....OHHH...MY...FUCK...OHHH...LORD....OHH...OOHHHHH
HH..

PEEEETEEEEEE!!!!!!!” Mom blubbered like a crazy woman as she tossed her
head back and forth.

“OOHHHHH.....SSHIITTTT.....PETE....NEVER...FELT.....OHH...

ANYTHING.....LIKE.....THHHIISS!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Pete never stopped as Mom writhed and groaned beneath him. With steady,
rhythmic strokes, he sawed his huge cock in and out of her salivating slit as she
climaxed beneath him. At last the throes of her orgasm faded away.

“Ohhhh...uunnhhh...Pete....unnhh..honey...unnhhh..that....

unnhh.....was...uunnhhh

...wond.....uunnhh...wond...uunnhh...er...uunnhh....ful!!!” she stammered out
between the jarring thuds of his attack as he fucked her.

“Unhuhh” he mumbled, releasing her tits and taking hold of her hips, roughly
pulling her pussy into him every time he slammed his cock back into the hot
socket of her pussy.

Basking in the warm, fuzzy afterglow of fulfillment, she spread her lovely legs
apart wider and wider to accommodate him, taking him into her deeper and
deeper. Her excitement was evidenced by the amount of lubricating juice that
was flowing out of her cunt. There was so much of it, it was almost
embarrassing, as it coated and was even spread out onto the cheeks of her ass by
Pete’s pounding attack of his balls against her derriere.

“Ahhhh.....ohhhh...it.....oohhhh....feels....oohhh....so....
ahhhh...good!!” Pete blurted out between thrusts.

“OOHhhh...Ugghhhh....yeesssss....oohhh....you....uunnhhh....
fucking.....uhnnnn...

beast.....ohhhh...I.....uunnhhh....love....oohhhh...it!!!!” Mom echoed him.

Time seemed to be suspended as the incessant sound of their bodies slapping together filled the room. Still looking dazed and reeling from her orgasm, Mom’s body once more began to tremble, issuing a warning of another oncoming orgasm. She had already had two by my count and now another one was building inside of her battered and abused pussy.

“OOHHHH.....UNNHH.....GAWD.....UHHH....I’M....UGHHH...ALMOST.....

UHHHHH.....THERE!!!!!!” she gasped as she felt the flames grow higher and higher.

Pete was gripping her hips tighter and tighter, pulling her into him harder and harder with each hammering impalement.

Almost imperceptibly, the rhythm of his attack on her cunt had grown faster and faster. Like a steam locomotive laboring up a long, steep hill, his hips worked back and forth laboriously, driving his stiff dick in and out of her hot box over and over again. He was beginning to sound like a locomotive as he huffed and puffed from the effort of maintaining such a driving rhythm.

On and on they fucked, Pete thrusting himself into my Mother again and again. He seemed to love the feel of his granite hard manhood sliding in and out of her effortlessly, greased by the gusher of her fuck juices exuding from the lining of her cunt. Grunting and straining, they climbed the long, steep grade toward the peak of perverse gratification. Moaning her approval of his efforts, Mom thrust herself back up at him at every time he sent his dick slicing up into her cunt. She was taking the entire length of his bloated cock with every hammering

penetration and loving it! Suddenly, she began to tense up, being drawn closer and closer to the fiery conflagration of another climax!

“ALMOST.....Uuhhhhhh.....THERE!!!
WANT.....Ughhhhh...TO....Uhhnnnn.....

WAIT.....Uuuhhhhhh.....FOR.....Ohhhhhh....YOU.....

Uhhhhhhnnn!!!!” she groaned, trying to hold off her impending orgasm to coincide with his.

She seemed to try as hard as she could to control it, but she was unable to stop herself from reveling in the feeling of Pete’s cock plunging in and out of her throbbing cunt! Her whole body turned crimson red as she was consumed by the flames of another blasphemous orgasm. She began to shake as if her pussy had burst into a million points of flame and Pete’s engorged staff was creating a burning pulsation of pure pleasure inside her!

“OOHHHHHHH PETE.....UUNNHHH....OOHHHH...UUNNHH....FUCK.....

UHHNNNN.....OOHHHHHHHH....HONEY.....UNNHHHHH....UUNNNHHHH
H!!!” she blubbered, as she dug her toes into his ass and her body shook and trembled.

Mom’s tight, hot cunt clamped down around his plunging cock, making penetration of her desperately clenching cunt more and more difficult! But, even as tightly clenched as her pussy was, the abundance of fuck juice flowing from her lubricated the smooth, slippery walls of her cunt enough that he could still drive his cock into her.

Mom slowly regained her senses as she emerged from the stupefying influence of her mind-numbing climax. As she did, the muscles around her cunt began to relax and Pete responded by fucking her faster and faster. His endurance was almost demonic, I thought, as he continued to hammer his cock into her mercilessly. He had been fucking her for a good half hour by now, yet he showed no indication of stopping other than fucking her harder and faster. What great generators of cum his huge, swinging balls must be, I thought, as I heard them slapping up against her ass every time he penetrated her.

Then, astonishingly, I saw Mom's body twitch ever so slightly and knew that telltale sign of another orgasm was beginning inside her pummeled pussy. Had Pete broken something inside of her making her unable to stop having orgasms, I wondered. And, how would I ever be able to satisfy her again after she had experienced such a thorough fucking? Mom's twitching increased as the need for another orgasm grew deep inside her as Pete continued to brutally fuck her.

“OOOHHHH.....SSHITTT!!!!!!!! FUUUUCKMEEEE!!!!
FUUCCKKKMEEEE!!!!

“FUUUUCKKKKKMEEEEEEEE!!!!!!!!!!!!” she begged loudly, wanting to feel the exquisite pleasure of another climax overwhelm her.

Pete responded by increasing the tempo of his thrusts to another level that I didn't know existed! His distended cock was tearing in and out of Mom's slobbering cunt so fast that it looked like a great, flesh colored dildo drubbing the insides of drenched cunt. His dick was so expanded that every time it tore out of her pussy it pulled her clit down against the harsh top of his cock, driving Mom wild with pleasure.

“OOOHHHH.....UGHHH....FUUCKKMEEEE.....UUGHH....FUUCKKMEE....UN
HH

.....OHHHH.....UUNNHHH.....YOU.....UNNHHH....FUCKING.....BASTARD.

.

.....UNHHHHHH.....FUUCCKKKMEEEE!!!!!!!!!!!!” she begged as he violently fucked her.

Then the tiny tremble exploded across her entire body and she stiffened once again and gripped Pete desperately. Her cunt erupted into another full-blown orgasm as she began to shake and shudder uncontrollably!

OOHHMYYY!!! OOOHHHMYYY!!!! OOOHHHHHMMYYY!!!!!!!! OHHHHH.....

SWEETJESUS!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” she screamed as the pleasure of her orgasm possessed her body once again!

She bucked wildly beneath Pete as she drove her twat tightly up against the root of his shaft as her continued to drive his dick into her with wild abandonment! Then, after several moments when the intensity of her orgasm should be abating, I could see the level of pleasure begin to build again as Pete continued to fuck her! It was growing so strong in her I was sure she would have a heart attack from not being able to handle the strain on her senses! Then, just as it seemed that the intensity of the pleasure would be too much for her to withstand, Pete suddenly hunched into her ferociously, driving his dick into her deeper and harder.

“OOHHHHHHH FUUCCKKK, I’MMMMCCCCUUUMMMIINN!!!!” he bellowed,

sounding as if he were in pain.

“MMMMMEEEEETTTTTTTOOOOOOOO!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Mom cried out, once again her whole body convulsing wildly as her orgasm overwhelmed her!

They were both frozen in place as Pete held his malignancy thrust up inside of her wildly clutching cunt, ridding a huge wave of pure, unadulterated lust! Pete’s prick ballooned out so large it looked as if it might split Mom apart as it began firing load after load of his hot cum deep inside her sucking canal. The mammoth spout of scorching cream was so great that it filled to the point of overflowing immediately! It looked like there must have been a gallon of his rich, hot cum gushing out into her milking pussy! It immediately squirted out around his swollen shaft and spilled down her inner thighs!

“OOOOHHHHHHHHHHH, YYYEEESSSSSSSS PETEEEEERRRRR!!!!!!!!!! GIVE IT TO ME!!!!!!!!!!!!!! I WANT YOUR CUM DEEP INSIDE ME!!!!!!!!!!!!” Mom howled, as she continued to thrust her claspung cunt up at his throbbing manhood, obviously delirious with desire!

Again and again his fleshy cannon fired, filling her pussy beyond its capacity and again and again her ravenous gash clutched and grabbed at his shaft, sucking more and more cream from his jerking pole. Within moments her pussy was so saturated with his cum that it was coated all over their lower torsos. Still, his great engine of love continued to jump and spurt inside of her drenched, milking

pussy! It was unbelievable! No man could produce so much cum! It looked like Mom had a fire hose shoved up her twat and someone had turned it on full force! Still it jerked and bucked deep inside her, slamming round after round of love cream into her wildly sucking cunt!

Just when I thought they were done, Pete erupted inside her seven or eight more times and Mom's twitching cunt responded each time with a clenching reaction of its own!

Then, at last they were through.

"FUCK!!!" Pete gasped as he fell back away from her, rudely ripping his cock out of my Mother's flooded cunt.

"OWWW!!!" she yelped as the thick cock departed her pussy abruptly with a loud, lewd slurping sound.

"OhsorryVic!" he mumbled as he flopped on the bed, exhausted.

"That's o.k., hon" she whispered, turning to face him. "Are you all right?"

"Shit, I don't know." he sighed, tiredly.

"God Peter, you must have shot a gallon of sperm into me!" she said, astonished as she crept over to him. "I can't believe how much stuff you had in you!"

"You got me so hot for you, it nearly drove me crazy!" he smiled weakly as he felt Mom lift his softening shaft.

"That was the most incredible sex I've ever had. You are an unbelievable, sexy stud!" she moaned.

This confession just about devastated me, draining any conviction I had about being giving Mom the best sex she ever experienced.

“And you are the hottest fuck I’ve ever had. Even now I can feel myself getting turned on just by looking at you!” he told her, as they stared at one another in mutual admiration.

“You really are something!” he said and then pulled her to him, kissing her on the lips hard and long! Mom quickly wrapped her arms around his neck and returned his kiss with equal desire. Soon they were locked in a long, lustful, open-mouthed kiss, slowly grinding their lips together. The kiss went on and on as they were in no hurry to end it. I saw Pete’s cock start to twitch, as if it was struggling to awaken from its self induced slumber.

“MMMMmmmmmm!!!!” Mom moaned as their kiss suddenly became more urgent, their tongues coming into play. Like a burst of flame, their kiss exploded into a fiery, wanton, demanding french kiss with them ravishing each other’s mouths!

“MMMMMmmmmmm!!!! MMMMmmmmmm!!!!” Mom moaned into Pete’s mouth as her hands flew wildly over his frame as their kiss became all consuming, their bodies humping up against one another! Mom broke their kiss and reached down to Pete’s crotch.

“Oooohhh, your getting sooo hard again!!!” she groaned in amazement.

“I can’t stop it!” Pete said. “Your so hot, you driving me insane!”

They locked lips again, driving their open mouths together in another desperate kiss, arms wrapped tightly around each other. Mom reached back down to his crotch, roughly stroking his cock as it slowly struggled to regain its hardness. She pushed her hand down further between his hairy legs as Pete responded by spreading them apart. She lifted his big, egg shaped balls and rolled them around in her hand, eliciting a deep moan from him.

“UUNNNHHH!!!” he moaned into her mouth as he grew more and more aroused.

Their passion continued to mount as their kiss grew more and more frantic, their bodies rubbing together in a frenzied dance of unbridled lust! I couldn't believe Pete's recuperating powers or how horny he made Mom, but here they were, moments from their last fuck, ready to go again! Mom raised and spread her legs, positioning her salivating twat to rest under Pete's now steel like cock! She humped up at him, his prick sliding up and down her fur-covered slit, drenched with a combination of their sex juices. Her dripping gash was once again lubricating his stiffened cock as it knifed between the outer lips of her weeping cunt. Reaching down, she pulled his twitching cock down, positioning the bulbous head at the entrance to her hot, wet pussy. Holding it in place, she lifted her hips, slowly easing herself toward his rock hard manhood until the thick, meaty lips of her cunt slipped over his angry, distended dick head.

"Ohhhhhh shit Vic, it's soo hot!!!" Pete whimpered, breaking their kiss, as he felt her cunt slowly consume his cock as it slid over him.

"Damn, your so fucking big!!!" Mom grunted as she continued to thrust herself over his distended dick. "I can't believe how good this feels!!!!"

She pushed further and further, taking more and more of his dick inside her throbbing cunt. Grunting with effort, she forced herself onto him as he slid deeper and deeper into the hot mushiness of her womanhood. At last the meaty lips of her cunt settled around the hairy base of his cock as she wrapped her legs around his hips, his entire cock buried up inside her. She held him there for several seconds, obviously savoring the feeling of fullness he gave to her. Finally, she began to raise and lower her hips, slowly fucking him as he reached down and toyed with her full, quivering tits. Their senses must have been really stimulated because in moments they went from a nice slow rhythm to a frantic, driving fuck, their bodies slapping together! They thrust and humped at each other in a frenzied tempo.

"OHHH GOD VICKIE!!! MAN I'M SORRY!!! I CAN'T HOLD BACK THIS TIME!!!!" Pete gasped as his cock began to buck, erupting inside of her once again!

"OOHHHH NOOO!!! OOHHH HONEY I'M CUUNNNNIINNN TOOOO she screamed

as another pleasure evoking orgasm tore through her body, causing her to writhe and twitch beneath him!

Although their orgasms were not of the same intensity as the others, both of them immediately collapsed without even bothering to uncouple. They lied there, Pete still buried deep inside her as their mouths met in another deep, long kiss.

I bolted for the garage, desperate to catch my breath, a ton of emotions reeling through me. Soon after Pete emerged, looking totally drained. With that, he got in his car and left.

3.3 CHAPTER 3

Things between Mom and I were very strained the rest of the day and I got the strong feeling Mom knew I had seen her and Pete. We hardly spoke and she retired early, the first time since we started living this way that we didn't make love. It didn't matter though, because I certainly wasn't in the mood and my ego had taken quite a beating after watching Pete bring her to six orgasms.

The rest of the week was about the same, with things being very strained between us. By the end of the week Mom must have been feeling guilty because as we climbed into bed she initiated some foreplay that led to a quick fuck. It was very unsatisfying and I knew Mom didn't have a very strong orgasm, although I did manage to bring her off.

She reminded me that we were going to a cookout this Saturday at Pete's folks house with Pete and his wife and friends. It had been planned a while ago and was actually an annual event. I wanted to go about as much as I wanted a root canal, but I couldn't think of any reason not to.

The day of the cookout arrived and Mom took a long time getting ready. When she did emerge she took my breath away. She was wearing a tight summer dress, low cut with spaghetti straps. It was white with small flowers on it and it came about mid thigh on her.

The tops of her tits were exposed, jiggling as she walked. She looked really hot! I, on the other hand, was wearing a pair of shorts and a tank top, not thinking that this was such a formal party. I knew that the reason she got so dolled up was that she would be seeing Pete again and deep down she was probably trying to compete with his wife.

When we arrived at the party it was in full swing and Pete's folks were happy to see us. Pete's Dad, Pete senior, is a big guy with huge arms and legs and with salt and pepper hair. He looks a lot like an older version of his son. He is a boisterous kind of guy and still speaks with a bit of a Cuban accent. Pete's Mom is the physical opposite of his Dad, standing just barely 5 feet tall and thin, although she has managed to maintain a pretty good figure through the years with huge tits on a small frame and a nice ass. Her real name is Amalia but because of her outgoing, party type of personality everyone calls her Pepper. She is a real hoot! They have 8 kids all together with most of them living in the area.

The party was fun, with a lot of family and good friends in attendance and great food. I caught Mom and Pete lock eyes a few times, but for most of the party they seemed at opposite ends of the yard. At some point in the early evening however, I noticed both Mom and Pete were nowhere to be found. I began to roam around looking for them, or, hopefully, just one of them. I made my way into the house and started peeking into rooms, but to no avail. I was about to go back outside when I thought I heard voices coming from down cellar. Pete's folks had finished it off as a rumpus room back when we were kids. I quietly opened the door, careful to shut it behind me, and made my way silently down the stairs. As I reached the area on the stairs where the wall opens up, I heard Mom's voice.

"Peter don't!" Mom cried. "Peter..." The words were muffled and became more like unintelligible squeals.

I leaned down to look into the room. Mom and Pete were over on the couch across the room. Pete was sitting on the edge and had pulled Mom onto his lap so she was straddling him. He was crushing her body against his and kissing her violently on the mouth. She squirmed in his arms, squealing and mumbling into his open mouth, choking on his tongue. Pete rubbed against her, humping his cock up at her groin, sliding his arms against her tits. He reached up and untied the straps to her dress, pulling it down and exposing Mom's round, swollen tits. My first impulse was to break this up, but how could I without letting Pete know that Mom and I were lovers? I lingered for a few moments, having a hard time tearing my eyes away. Pete lifted the hem of her dress up and over her hips,

exposing her silk panties. He then lifted one of her legs up and away from her side, parting her upper thighs and revealing his exposed cock to my view! He reached down and pulled the crotch of Mom's panties aside, exposing her bush and maneuvered his dick into position. He fucked his cock up her pussy as easily as if her were zipping up his pants. I froze right where I stood, unable to move a muscle.

Pete tore his lips away from Mom's, leaving her gasping for air.

"Ohhh, Pete, don't!!! Ohhh god!!!!" Mom gasped.

Pete got his hands under her ass and lifted her up. She wrapped her legs around his hips, clinging to him with her arms around his neck. Pete bounced her up and down on his cock as if she weighed as much as a plastic doll, his big hands juggling her ass cheeks.

Mom's eyes rolled drunkenly and she kept gasping as she slipped up and down on his stiff rod.

"Pete...we...we...can't do it here!! Ohhh...Peter, God we...can't do this here!!!! Ohhhh Peter!!!! Mom moaned.

"Don't worry!" Pete said. "I told you no one is going see us. No one ever comes down here anymore. Everyone is busy partying upstairs."

That's what you think, I thought as I watched him fuck her.

"The whole basement is ours" Pete said. "Christ, your hot in there!!" Your pussy feels like a fucking furnace!"

Mom tossed her head deliriously.

"Ohhhhh Peter!! Your cock feels so good!!!" she cried.

“Don’t it though?” Pete was grinning, humping upward as he bounced Mom up and down, driving his fuck stick inside her.

Mom was half moaning, half whimpering. She wriggled against his muscular front, rubbing her tits hard against his chest.

“OOHhhhhhhh Gawwwd Deeper!!!!!! Harder!!! Fuck Me!!!!!!!! Fuck Me!!!!” Mom groaned.

Pete growled, crushing her in a fierce embrace. His hips worked like a machine, his ass cheeks contracting, his prick grinding inside Mom’s swampy twat! Her toes clutched and wiggled, crossing and uncrossing, flexing and spreading! Pete chewed on the side of her neck and she let her head fall back, exposing more of it to his mouth.

“OOOOOOhhhhhh Peter!!!!!!!! OOOHHHhhhhhhh!!!! Oohhhhhh Gawwwddd that’s good!!!!!!!!!!!!” she moaned.

Pete cringed, fucking into my deliriously squirming Mother. He gripped her around the waist now, his big hands nearly encircling it. He jerked her body up and down as if she were a jack off toy he was working up and down his fuck tool! His juice slick cock disappeared inside her again and again. Trickles of pussy cream ran from her cunt, dribbling like a thin sap over Pete’s swollen balls!

“Squirm, you hot bitch!!!” Yea, wiggle!!!!” he cried as he craned his head downward, licking and biting at her neck and tits, as if he wanted to devour her! He wrapped his lips around one of her stiff nipples and sucked hard. Mom snapped her head from side to side, her eyes rolling back in her head.

“T”mmmm....I’mmmmm cummmmmiinnggg!!!! she screamed.

“Oooooohhhhh, I’mmm cuuummmiiiiinnngggg

Peeeeeeetttttteeeeeerrrrr!!!!!!!!!!!!

Pete rammed his cock into her spasming pussy hole until she squealed. Her body kept jerking and vibrating as the spasms ripped through her cock stuffed cunt.

“OOOOOOOOHHHHHHHHHH PPEEETTTTTEEEERR!!!!!! she cried.
“OOOOHHHHHHH YYYYYEEESSSSSSSSSS!!!!!!!!!!!!

As her orgasm subsided, she fell back, her legs unraveling from around Pete’s hips.

He grabbed her hips, pulling her roughly down on his dick, impaling her on his swollen shaft.

“Not so hard!!” Mom complained. “Give me a few minutes, huh?! It’s real sensitive down there!!!”

“I’ll bet it is!” Pete said as he rammed again.

Mom snapped her head back gasping.

“Ohhhhhh, Jesus Christ!!!!” she cried.

Pete smiled, fucking his cock in and out. His belly smacked her ass rhythmically.

Mom’s eyes nearly popped out. She gasped and panted as if she were having a baby.

Pete hunched over her, his back rounded as he bent over until her head was parallel to the floor. He hugged her ass to his lower belly, grinding his cock inside her cunt as she squirmed.

Mom was helpless under him. She gasped and whimpered, wiggling her ass as Pete reamed out her sensitive cunt. After a few minutes, she stopped complaining, wrapping her legs back around his waist and started moaning.

“Oohhhh Peter, give it to me!!!!” Screw me!!!! Make me cum again!!!! she cried.

Pete fucked her slowly as she begged him for more, begged him to fuck faster!

“You getting close?” he asked.

“Yeaaahhhh!!!” she breathed, grinding her ass back against his belly.

He gnawed on her shoulder and bit at her neck. His ass rotated, ass cheeks contracting. His dick fucked in and out of Mom’s drooling pit as she wiggled her ass in sensuous circles, grinding her twat around and around his cock.

“Yeahhhh!!!” he growled. “That’s it!!!! Fuck my cock!!! Ohhhh yeahhh!!!!

“Feels soooo goooooddd!!!!!!! Mom cried out. “Ohhhhhhhh Pete, it never felt so good!!”

He leaned back, pulling her up with him. He reached up, getting his hands on her swinging tits and twisting the nipples.

Mom arched her back, her eyes rolling, her head nodding from side to side. Her ass wiggled in tight little circles as her pussy devoured his cock again and again.

Pete fucked hard, ramming his cock up her cunt, smacking his belly against hers with a quick, intense rhythm. They grunted in unison, moaning and mumbling. Pete’s cock made squishing sounds inside her steaming twat.

“I...I.....I..think...I’m...getting....close!!!” Mom gasped, looking more delirious by the moment.

“Ohhhh me too!!!” Pete moaned, fucking her faster and faster.

They reached a fucking frenzy within seconds. They looked like they meant to destroy each other as he slammed his cock up her pussy like a pile driver. Pussy

juice ran out of her cunt and down her legs. Pete fucked his cock to the hilt, his eyes showing only their whites. He jerked fiercely as his body trembled.

“OOOOOHHHHHHH!!!!!!! he groaned, as I thought I could hear his cum spurting and splashing inside Mom’s cunt!

Mom jerked like she was shot, shaking and wriggling like an eel!

“OOOHHHHHHH PPPPPPEEEEEETTTTTTEEEER!!!! I’M CUMMMIINNG!!!

GIVE IT TO ME!!!!!!!!!! she screamed.

“SHHHIITT!!!!!!!!!!” Pete groaned. “OOOH YOU HOT BITCH!!!!!!!!!!

He pounded her belly with his, driving his cock in with sharp fuck thrusts.

“TAKE IT!!!!!!!!!! TAKE IT ALL!!!!!!!!!! he shouted.

Mom writhed as if in pain. The expression of ecstasy on her face, however, showed she was anything but in pain. She churned her ass in tight circles, grinding her twat down onto Pete’s dick, vacuuming the cum from his flexing, exploding cock! Pete hunched over her, fucking her pussy, whimpering with pleasure as the last of his cum was sucked out.

3.4 CHAPTER 4

I had seen enough and made my way up the stairs. I was feeling a mix of emotions run through me. I was both angry and jealous, yet at the same time horny as hell at what I just witnessed. I roamed around the party for a bit as the sun started going down and the crowd thinned out. As usual at these affairs, a card game broke out with Pete’s Dad and guests. I chose not to play and watched silently for a bit. At some point Pete and Mom reappeared, separately as to not raise suspicion. As I watched the game I lost track of both of them and decided to

go find myself a cold drink. I wandered into the house and made my way into the kitchen. I had spent many hours here growing up and was very comfortable foraging in the refrigerator for a cold beer.

“Hey you, watcha looking for?” Pepper called out, scaring me half to death. She had started cleaning up outside and had an arm full of dirty dishes and glasses.

“Let me help you Mrs. C” I said as I rushed over to her to take some of the dishes off her hands and deposit them in the sink.

“Thanks, hon. What’s with the “Mrs. C” crap?” You’re a little old to be so formal Tom.” she teased.

It had always been a bit of a joke between Pete and I that we called each other’s moms “Mrs. C”.

“Yea, I guess so. It seems odd calling you Pepper though.” I said.

“Oh, so you think of me as being too matronly to call by my first name?” she continued to tease.

“No, no not at all.” I insisted.

In fact nothing could be further from the truth. Pete’s Mom was the subject of many of my jerk-off sessions. She always seemed to be so sexy and alive that I would often rush home and pull my pud thinking about her. Not much had changed since then. She still had a great figure, with large tits on a very thin, short frame and a pretty nice ass. Her legs were perfectly formed with trim ankles, beautifully shaped calves and taut, full thighs. All of which, in typical fashion, she was showcasing today in a very hot outfit consisting of a striped, one-piece halter and shorts ensemble. It had a tied belt and the shorts were three quarters up her thigh. Due to the halter-top, she didn’t wear a bra and both nipples strained against the front. While she looked her age, about the same as my Mom, she was still a very good-looking woman. She had short brown hair, big brown eyes, a button nose, rounded, deep cheeks, very thick lips, a small chin and all held up by a graceful, long neck.

“ Oh, sure!” she joked. “I’ve known you too long, Tom. I know how you think.”

“No, really! I....I think you’re a very attractive woman, not....not old at all...” I stammered.

She blushed at this remark and quickly changed the subject, talking about good times in the past. I have always had a good relationship with her. We talked about all kinds of things and were really good friends, even though she is old enough to be my mother.

Gradually the subject turned back to age and she began teasing me again about her hers.

“No, in all honesty Mrs.....uh...Pepper, you really look great.” I told her.

“Awwhh” she sighed and hugged me, rising up on her toes to quickly kiss me on the cheek and give me a hug.

As she did I could feel those magnificent tits press into my chest and my cock lurched in my pants as I returned her hug. I held onto her a little longer as I told her again how great I though she looked. Again she seemed to be extremely gratified by my sincere compliment. I guess she felt somewhat neglected by Pete’s Dad and really appreciated being reminded that she was still attractive.

We talked for a while longer and the conversation came around to Rita and me. Pepper was very sympathetic towards my plight, obviously not knowing that I was glad to see her go, as I was fucking the shit out of Mom. Pepper hugged me again, telling me what a good soul I always was and to hang in there.

“You’ve always been such a good kid.” she said warmly. “I couldn’t have been more pleased with the way you turned out if you were one of my own.”

“I can’t imagine any one of my friends moms being as easy to talk to as you....and so gorgeous too!” I said.

We both laughed and hugged again, kind of reveling in this feel good moment. Pepper pulled back, leaving her arms around my waist.

“With charm like that, you won’t be lonely, hon.” she laughed.

“And if I am, I know a real foxy babe I can come and talk to” I replied, winking at her.

“Awwhh” she sighed, smiling brightly and then rising up on her toes to kiss me quickly again, right on the lips.

I never dreamed I would actually ever kiss her on the lips, but here I was doing it and, damn, it was nice. I liked it so much that I wanted to do it again, so before her feet were flat on the floor I leaned forward and kissed her back. The feeling of those thick lips on mine was really hot, even though it only lasted a second. Pepper smiled up at me as she leaned back against the sink.

“You know it’s not often that I get such compliments and kisses from such an attractive man” she giggled, raising her eyebrows in a teasing manner.

“Well, let me tell you, if I had a wife like you, I’d be showering her with compliments” I replied.

“Why thank you kind sir!” Pepper said, blushing and then reaching up to plant another fleeting kiss on my lips.

“And when I was with her, do you know what I would spend a lot of time doing?” I asked.

“What’s that?” Pepper asked, looking rather suspicious, but amused.

“This!” I answered, wrapping my arms around her tiny waist and hugging her very tightly, lifting her back up on her toes and planting a firm kiss on her soft

lips. I held the kiss for a few seconds and was pleasantly surprised to find Pepper respond by kissing me back before we broke apart.

“Well,” she sighed softly, “that you can do when ever you like!”

I could tell by her tone and expression that this was all just harmless fun to her, but I was getting really turned on! The feel of my hands on her exposed back was sending little shocks of pleasure through my groin.

“You have no idea what you’re letting yourself in for, miss!” I said, looking deeply into her eyes as we stood there, my arms wrapped tightly as her hands rested on my forearms. “I’d be doing it every chance I get!”

“Awwhh!” she moaned softly as we stood there.

I leaned down and kissed her again, holding it a bit longer as I felt her press her lips back against mine. Then Pepper pushed me back, making a smacking sound as she broke our kiss, fighting to catch her breath. She sort of giggled in a way very unlike her, blushing brightly. The top of her outfit stood out provocatively, her huge tits straining against the fabric. The shorts were clinging high on her thighs, seductively outlining the swell of her hips and ass.

“Of course, if you were my wife that isn’t the only thing I would do with you every chance I get.” I said as seductively as I could, still holding her in my arms.

“Oh? And what else could you possibly be referring to sir?” she playfully asked.

I paused for a moment, making sure I replied in a tactful manner.

“I decline to answer that question on the grounds that you might slap my face!” I said.

Pepper laughed loudly at my answer, blushing and hiding her face against my chest.

“Oh, you fresh thing!” she said and laughed some more. “You men are all alike. Big on promises, short on delivery.”

“It would be one promise I’d have no problem keeping.” I said, looking at her seriously.

She was still smiling as I said this, but as I continued to look into her eyes, the smile faded and a far off look crossed over her face, deep in thought. I leaned down to kiss her again and just as our lips made light contact, she parted hers slightly and our lips sealed together softly. I pressed my lips more firmly against hers and was thrilled as I felt her return the pressure. We stood there kissing for quite a few seconds and then Pepper pulled back her head and looked at me, pulling my arms off of her.

“We...uh...shouldn’t..get...uh..too carried...away.” she stammered, smiling weakly.

She turned and started cleaning up the dishes in the sink as I stood there watching her. I was as horny as could be and watching her as jiggle and the sides of her ample tits peek out from her top as she moved about the sink was driving me into a fit of passion. I reached out and grabbed her arm, gently turning her to face me.

“Pepper, you’re such a beautiful woman and so desirable. I’ve had....many.....many...

thoughts about you in the past. For years in fact.” I confessed.

“Have you honey?” Pepper asked in wonder, looking surprised.

“Oh, yea. You were the subject of many of my fantasies” I replied

“I...I..had no idea” she said, almost apologizing, her eyes wide in surprise.

“Why would you? It wasn’t like I was going to tell you.” I said.

“Yea, I suppose not.” she said, looking at me sympathetically. “And I guess my teasing you just now was rather unkind”

“It’s o.k.. You didn’t know.” I told her.

My hand drifted up to her side, lightly stroking her bare skin. She put her hand on my arm and lightly mimicked my stroke.

“You really fantasized about me?” she asked inquisitively.

“Yea, quite a bit” I answered as I tugged gently at her side and she unconsciously started to drift closer towards me. “Do you find that hard to believe?”

“A little” she replied, as she gravitated to me, seemingly too caught up in our conversation to notice until her tits bumped lightly into my lower chest.

“You shouldn’t. I’ll bet I wasn’t the only who thought about you.” I said softly, gently sliding my other hand around her side.

“Really? I....I...never thought...” she stammered, searching my eyes with hers.

“I don’t know why. All you have to do is look in the mirror” I said, quietly lowering my head, closing the gap between our lips as she watched them get closer and closer.

“It...it just never occurred to.....mmmmph....” she mumbled as my lips met hers in another soft, firm kiss.

I slowly swiveled my head, rubbing my lips against hers as she just stood there at first. Then slowly she began to follow my lead, moving her head in the same direction as mine.

“Mmmmmmm” she moaned as I pressed my lips a bit harder against hers and she returned the gesture, sealing our lips together and setting off sparks between us.

The kiss went on for several moments, both of us carried off in a dream-like state, immerse in the current flowing from our joined lips. Slowly we pulled back, our lips clinging together before parting, still holding on to one another.

“Oh, Pepper” I breathed fervently “You feel so good, so warm, so sexy.”

I guess I said the right thing because she lifted up on her toes, snaking her arms up my shoulders and tightly around my neck, flattening her huge mounds against my chest.

“Oh Tom, kiss me again!” she whispered, pulling my head down and fastening her open lips on mine.

This embrace took no time to heat up as we were quickly kissing with wild abandonment, grinding our mouths together, tongues dueling, in a fierce, smoldering kiss! My arms wrapped tightly around her tiny waist and our groins clashed together as we kissed frantically, the room echoing with our moans of desire. My hands swept up and down her sensuous, bare back, fanning the flames of passion that threatened to swallow us whole.

My heart was racing as I realized that I was about to live out an adolescent fantasy and get to fuck Pete’s mother! Our kiss continued in a frenzied manner, as if we were unable to get enough of the delicious sensations caused by the friction of our locked lips!

Suddenly, there was a noise from the back door and we quickly parted as one of Pepper’s daughters carried more dishes into the kitchen. We looked at each other, acknowledging how close we came to getting caught! I said hello to her

daughter and quickly made my way outside, stopping to adjust my throbbing dick in my pants. My mind was a whirl with the memory of what had just taken place between Pepper and I. I wandered over to the card game, trying to fake an interest, but my head was elsewhere. I got up and began to roam around the yard, grabbing a cold beer out of the large cooler and made my way over to the pool. I was surprised to see it deserted, considering how nice an evening it was.

The pool sat about 40 yards away from the house, off to the side. It was completely surrounded by a 5ft fence, a necessity by law. The fence had quite a few large shrubs surrounding it, affording you lots of privacy from peering neighbors.

Around the perimeter of the fence every few feet were bamboo stalks topped with those candles you use to ward off bugs. It washed the whole area in a soft, pale light. The only sound coming from the rather loud hum of the pool filter. I sat in a thickly padded lounge chair sipping my beer, frustrated at how close I had come to nailing Pepper. I must have drifted off to sleep for a while when suddenly I was awakened by the sound of the pool gate opening. As I looked up I was shocked to see Pepper enter, closing the gate behind her. She had a long house coat on, tied at the waist, and a couple of folded towels in her arms. She looked at me and was about to say something when the voice of Pete's dad bellowed out in the night.

"Hey Pepper, what are you do'n?" he asked in that thick Cuban accent.

"I'm going for a dip. You need anything?" she asked.

"Nah" he replied and then said something in a hushed tone that caused some laughter from the group at the table.

Pepper turned her attention back to me and took several steps toward me.

"Want to join me?" she asked, huskily as her hands went to the sash of her housecoat.

She pulled it loose, letting it drop to the sides and then opened the housecoat and shucked it off her shoulders, letting it fall to the ground. I could barely catch my breath as I stared at the sight before me. She had changed into a one-piece bathing suit that took my breath away. It was a deep rust color with a low cut, heart shaped front that struggled to hold her huge tits in place while the top overflowed and the sides bulged out. Her sides were completely bare until the material swooped over her hipbones and across her ass to form the bottom of the suit. The straps of the top crisscrossed behind her neck and attached to the bottom at her hips, leaving the rest of her back exposed, right down to the top of her ass. The suit was made of some kind of lightweight material, because not only could you see her nipples clearly straining against the suit, but you could also make out a shadow of the rest of her tits.

“I...I...uh...didn’t... bring a...su....suit” I mumbled, unable to take my eyes off her.

“That’s all right, I brought one for you” she replied, unraveling one out of the rolled up towels and producing a pair of trunks.

“Uhh...o.k.” I said, grabbing the suit. “I’ll change and be right back.

“Oh don’t bother. You can change right here. I’ll just turn around until your done and I promise I won’t peek.” she said, smiling brightly.

“Uh...sure” I said, watching her as she turned her back to me.

I quickly shucked my shoes and pulled my shirt over my head. As I unbuttoned my shorts my gaze fell on Pepper’s back and down to her ass. My dick lurched as I stared at the way the suit cupped her ass, forming a bit of cleavage at the top and letting a bit of cheek show at the bottom. My dick began to grow hard, making it difficult to slide the suit on over my hard-on. I finally managed, adjusting it once more in the suit before I let her know I was done.

“Good! Let’s swim” she said.

She descended the steps of the pool and gracefully entered the water, careful not to let her hair get wet. I followed her lead and entered the pool in the same manner. We swam around for a bit, not really paying much attention to one another. Finally, she swam over to the side of the pool and placed her back against it, holding on from behind.

“Tom, I need to talk with you” she said.

I swam over to her side and came to rest right next to her, holding on to the lip of the pool with one hand.

“I wanted to talk about what happened earlier and explain something to you” she started.

“All right” I replied.

“My marriage is a good one, with a very stable, honest man who I love very much.

Through the years the passion has waned to the point where we probably make love only once a month or so. This is not by my choice, but because it’s all Pete seems interested in. I have always been a woman with a very high sex drive and it has been very frustrating for me. Tonight, it seems, you lit a flame in a smoldering fire and I reacted. I’m telling you all this so you will understand that I would never leave my husband. Not for anyone. I could not imagine my life without him. Do you understand?” she asked.

“Absolutely” I replied, figuring any chance I had in fucking her was gone.

“Good, I’m glad” she answered and then reached one hand over to the lip of the pool next to mine so she was now facing me, one hand on either side of my head.

She leaned in and kissed me on the lips firmly, but briefly.

“I’ve had enough of the pool. I’m getting out” she said and proceeded to swim towards the stairs.

She slowly climbed out, the wet suit clinging to every curve of her body and the water glistening off her exposed flesh. She started toweling off, so I figured I might as well go home. I climbed out and made my way over to my clothes, stopping near Pepper to grab a towel. After quickly wiping the water off, I reached down to grab my clothes.

“What are you doing Tom?” Pepper asked me, throwing her towel onto a nearby chair.

“Huh?” I muttered, not quite understanding the question.

As I looked up at her, she reached up with both hands, grabbing a strap in each and proceeded to pull them down over her shoulders. I watched in awe as she tugged at the top, peeling the suit off of her large, full tits until they were naked before me! It was a moment I won’t forget, as the tits I had dreamed about were now exposed to my stare. They looked as I had always imagined, big, round globes with just a bit of sag with large aureoles and plug tipped nipples! I stood steadfast as Pepper continued to strip the suit off of her body, peeling it off of her hips and ass, down her legs until it fell to the ground with a soft, wet “plop”!

She looked at me and started coming towards me. I watched her ample breasts jiggle with every step she took, causing my dick to go into alert and reach full extension almost spontaneously. My eyes roamed up and down her naked form, drinking in her huge tits, gorgeous legs, wide hips and neatly trimmed bush. She stopped right in front of me, her tits almost touching my lower chest. I was so excited, I froze right at the spot.

“Well Tom, are you going to take your suit off or do I have to do it for you?” she asked, while at the same moment her hands were reaching for the drawstring.

She untied it and then grabbed the suit at each side, shoving it down over my hips. As the suit cleared my swollen cock it sprang to attention, scrapping Pepper’s thigh on the way up.

“Ohhhhh!” I moaned, feeling the head of my dick lightly caress her thigh.

“Oh Tom, I hope you know how to use this” Pepper moaned softly, reaching down to my engorged dick and lightly stroking the underside with her fingernails.

All the air left my lungs as the feeling of her caress overloaded my senses, leaving me gasping for air.

“Ohh, Pepper!” I moaned, quickly wrapping my arms around her waist and crushing her cool, naked flesh against my own.

She rapidly reached up, wrapping her arms around my neck, flattening her abundant breasts against my chest. Our mouths met in a searing, lustful kiss, the touch of her chilled tissue against mine fueling my raging hormones. We ravished each other’s mouths, our tongues dueling wildly, as I reached up and grabbed a handful of soft tit, squeezing them greedily. They were firm and ponderous, yet the skin retreated under my fingers like a girl half her age. I broke off our kiss and leaned down, taking her right tit in my mouth, my tongue orbiting her aureole and the nipple immediately stiffening, rising like a pencil eraser. I flicked my tongue over the tip of it and Pepper panted.

“Ohhhhhh my God!” she moaned

I felt her hands on my head and then her fingers sifted lovingly through my hair at the temples, her motions slow and massaging. Her nails scratched the back of my neck and then her grip tightened after a moment and she guided me to her other breast. I continued to lap and suck at her tit and ran my hands down her sides and around to her ass. I fondled her ass with both hands and one of hers descended to my crotch. It groped and caressed the shaft, stopping to squeeze it like a grapefruit at the market. Finally her fingers reached the head and massaged it. The sensation of her hand on my cock made it surge and strain and turn to solid granite. I could feel it dripping juice in a steady trickle and Pepper smeared my pre-cum around the head.

“Oh my God!!” she groaned. “It’s so hard!!”

She pulled my face from her breast and we looked at each other. Her breath was coming in loud rushes and her tits, wet with my saliva, were heaving up and

down with each gasp. Her nose crinkled and her lips curved down into a sneer so lustful I felt my cock lurch.

“Ohhhhh, Tom!” she whispered, “I want you!! I want to feel you inside me!!!”

Hearing these words from my best friend’s mother sent such a ripple of lust up my spine that for a second I worried I would lose my erection, but it passed. Pepper, with her hand still wrapped around my aching boner, started walking backwards until the back of her knees hit the edge of a large, padded lounge chair.

She backed up on it, her engorged cantaloupes swaying lewdly, and got into position on her back. She spread her legs wide and massaged her clit, looking at me with smoldering lust in her eyes.

“MMMmmmm!!! Honey, come up here!” she rasped between deep breaths.

I joined her on the lounge chair, my dong sticking out in front of me like the jib of a sailboat. I got between her legs and braced myself over her at arms length. The weight of me over her on the springy lounge made her big tits wobble from side to side. I craned down and kissed one of them, sucking on her hard nipple for a second.

Then I moved my head up and sealed my open mouth over hers in a wanton, impassioned kiss, thrusting my tongue as far as it would go into her mouth. Pepper immediately responded, clutching her arms around my neck, returning my kiss and attacking my tongue with her own.

My hips were high in the air and my stiff cock hovered over her bush. I reached down and took my cock in one hand, guiding it towards her pussy. Pepper broke our kiss and raised her head to look at our crotches.

“Oohhhhh, yea sweetie!! My pussy’s wet and ready for you!!” she moaned.

She raised her face up, fastening her mouth onto mine, kissing me passionately. Then, just to make sure I had gotten the message, she pulled her mouth off of mine, looked at me and moaned.

“I want you now Tom!!!” she groaned.

I held my cock to her pussy and slid the swollen head in. She was tighter than I expected. Her hands gripped my arms tightly.

“No turning back now!” I groaned.

“OOHhhhhh, honey!!! Slide it all the way in!! I want to feel every inch!!!” she hoarsely whispered.

She flexed her hips a little for angling and I finally slid my throbbing cock into her steaming cunt. It gripped me like a hot, wet vise, but I pushed in fast anyway. It just kept going in. Moaning softly, Pepper threw her head back and arched her hips, shoving her juicy slit up over my pulsating shaft.

“Uuunnghhh!!!! Oohh, God, this is going to be so good!!!” she groaned in my ear.

“Ohhh, Pepper, I’m going to give you the best fuck you ever had!” I said arrogantly.

“Ohhh, Tom.....OOHH!!!” she cried, shoving her hips up at me as her pussy swallowed my entire cock.

My balls slapped against her butt just as my dick found the limit to her canal. I looked down at her. She was seething through her clenched teeth.

“Ohhhh, Pepper!!!” I said, “You’ve got all of me inside!”

“OOHhhhhh, Christ Tom!!! It feels so good!!!” she groaned, “Start fucking me, honey!!!

I can’t wait any more!!!”

She bounced her hips to get me going and I began to slide my dick in and out of her pussy with steady, moderate strokes. Pepper grunted and bucked her hips to meet my thrusts, her hands squeezing my chest muscles.

“How’s that?” I moaned.

“Oohhh, Sweetheart, it feels great, but pump faster!! I’m so fucking horny!!!” she gasped

I did as the lady asked. My cock pistoned in and out of her, making a sound like beaded water being brushed off a car hood. I flexed my hips high on each upstroke and pulled it out right up to the tip. Her huge jugs had already been wobbling sensually, but when I speeded up they went ballistic! They lifted off her chest and began swinging in opposite directions, inscribing two circles that met at the center with a loud slap of skin. Her nipples, still as hard as pencil erasers, were erasing an imaginary figure eight in the air. I wanted to suck them, but the sight of them careening as I hammered her pussy was too spectacular to interfere with.

“OOHhhhhh Tom!!!! Your fucking me so good!!!!” Pepper wailed softly, her words rippling as if she were drumming on her voice box. “Ohhhhhh kiss me!!!!!!”

I leaned down and our mouths mashed against each other in a firm, torrid embrace, our heads bobbing wildly!

“MMMmmmmmm!!!!!!!” she moaned into my mouth as she wrapped her legs around the small of my back, locking her feet together.

Her hands gripped my ass, pulling at it so hard with each thrust I thought I might go right through her. She was the hottest piece of ass I had ever had, the

passion in her just overflowing, as we started to fuck in a mind-blowing frenzy. I tore my lips from hers and pushed myself back up on straight arms, not missing a beat, looking down to watch as her incredibly sexy body squirmed and lunged up at mine.

“Ohhhh....Ohhhhh....Gawd....Ohhhh.....Tom.....Ohhhh...” she chanted to the rhythm of out thrusts, “I...I...want....more...of...that...!!!”

She reached up behind to the back of my neck and pulled me back down on top of her, capturing my mouth once again with hers as her tongue sought out mine. It was a long kiss this time, urgent, grinding and filled with lust! We finally came up for air, our torsos still slapping ferociously against each other, my dick slicing in and out of her drooling pit.

“Oohhhhhh Tom, sweetheart!!!!” she groaned, “Your making me feel sooo goood!!!”

“I’ve wanted to fuck you for years, Pepper!” I rasped.

I grabbed her ass, slowing my strokes so I could last a little longer. Even so, I was going to shoot my load way too soon.

“Ohhh TOM, If I had any idea it would feel this good I would have raped you years ago!!!” she cried, “Give it to me!!!!”

I sped up my strokes as my balls slapped loudly against her ass, the two of us oblivious of our surroundings and the people near by.

“OOHHhhhh, Yeaah!!!” she snarled, “Pound me!!!!!! Slam my pussy with your big, hard cock!!!!”

I thumped her even harder.

“OOHHhh, yeesssssss Tom!!!!!! Fuck me!!!!!! Oohhhhh Gawd yeesss!!!!!!
OOHhhhhh,, Christ, Tom, I’m gonna CUM!!!!!!!!!!!!” she wailed.

It was music to my ears since my own orgasm was imminent. I had turned the corner and was feeling the charge building on the underside of my dick. This woman was way too much for me! Hoarsely crying out my name, Pepper reached up with both hands and pulled me down to her as her hips began to spasm. They drove up against me wildly, lifting us both off the lounge chair for three or four strokes at a time!

“OH, GAWD, TOM, SWEATHEART, DON’T STOP!!!!!! OOHhhh FUCK ME,
HONEY!!!!!! KEEP PUMPING YOUR COCK....OOHHH!!!.....NOW!!!!!!.....I’M

CUMMINNGGGGGGGGGG!!!!!!!!!!” she cried.

She shrieked a wordless sound into my ear, her nails digging into my shoulders, as she thrust her hips up at me and froze in place! Her pussy started spasming all over my cock, milking it like crazy! This triggered my own orgasm as my balls tightened and the whole head of my cock tingled.

“OOHHHH FUCK, HERE IT COMES!!!” I grunted and the first salvo of my white, hot cream fired deeply into Pepper’s convulsing twat.

“OOHHHHH YESSSSSSS, TOM!!!!!! CUM IN ME!!!!!! CUM IN MEEEEEE!!!! I WANT EVERY DROP INSIDE MY PUSSY!!!!” she grunted in my ear, gripping my ass in her hands and pulling me tight up against her.

“OOHHHH!!!!” I groaned again and my dick spewed another thick cord of cream out of my dick, washing down the steaming walls of her fiery cavern!

My cock shot off again and again as Pepper’s pussy continued its maddening contractions around it, draining it of every drop. Finally my dick spit out the last of my load and her cunt gave me one more long spasm and we both collapsed on the lounge, totally spent, gasping for breath!

“Oh, God Tom, that was unbelievable!” Pepper wheezed, “I’ve never felt anything like that in my life!”

“Oh, Pepper, that was so good!” I groaned.

It was definitely the most furious fuck I had ever had. Fucking Mom was the biggest turn on, but this was the most passionate. Pepper certainly came by her name honestly.

I rolled over onto my side, pulling my drooping cock out of her sopping slit. I pulled her towards me, cuddling together, her head resting on my chest. It was at this moment that the sounds of the card game started permeating our senses again. Pepper lifted her head and looked at me and we both had a look of amusement cross our faces, belying the chance we just took. She laid her head back down on my chest and we rested for a while, our naked bodies pressed together.

Lying there, my eyes scanned up and down Pepper’s body, taking in all the curves and charms. Her ample breasts were flattened against my chest, the nipples rock hard against my skin. I gazed down to her wasp-like waist, noticing just a bit of loose skin and a hint of sag on her belly. I took in her ass, which, while in no way near as firm as a young woman’s, still had a nice shape to it.

She had her right leg lying against my abdomen, bent at the knee and I was reminded

how awesome her legs were, the type you see on dancers. Just surveying her frame was sending small flickers of desire through my dick as it tried to awaken from its slumber.

I started to stroke her back in small circles and shortly she began to do the same with her hand across my chest. Her skin felt like cool silk under my touch and the light stroke of fingers made my heart race.

We lied there, lightly caressing one another, languishing in the feel of our bare forms resting against each other. Several moments later Pepper lifted her head

and bent it back to look at me. We stared into one another's eyes for a few seconds, speaking a voiceless language. I slowly leaned my head down towards hers, parting my lips, watching as she separated hers in anticipation and then sealed my lips on hers in a deep, soulful kiss!

"Mmmmmmmmm!" Pepper murmured into my mouth, her arms slowly crawling up my shoulders and around my neck.

I wrapped my arms around her tiny waist, pulling her against me as I twisted my body towards hers. We stayed in that position, unhurriedly making out for quite some time.

Eventually this kissing game began to intensify and we started to rub our naked bodies together, like rubbing two sticks to make a fire. I grabbed her ass, tugging at her cheeks and rubbing my rapidly inflating cock against her swollen pussy lips.

"Ohhh Tom, honey! I want you again!" she whispered, turning on top of me

"Pepper, your so sexy! You really turn me on!" I groaned

"Ohhhhh!" she moaned in response, pulling my head up and kissing me ardently.

She spread her legs wide open, cradling my cock in her soaking bush. We continued to kiss as I rubbed my shaft up and down her weeping gash. I finally pushed my back down, pulling my cock back and then, lining the head up with the entrance to her steaming slit, gently pushed upward. I felt a searing flame of fire lick my cock as the head touched the soft, hot opening between her thick, meaty vaginal lips. I slowly drove my hard, aching dick deep into her fiery, sucking cunt.

Pepper tore her mouth off of mine and arched her back, shoving her steamy canal down onto my shaft until it bottomed out at her cervix.

"Ohhh, Tom, that feel sooo good!" she said and put her mouth back on mine.

I played with her tits and ass as she slowly began to rise and fall, lifting that sexy ass up and then sliding back down off my rigid cock. We deeply kissed as we fucked slowly, taking the time to truly enjoy sensation of our illicit joining. The tempo was almost painful as I could feel her pussy lips push in as she drove her gash down over my cock and then pull up as she slid my length along the ridge of her clit .

My throbbing cock was on fire and was coated with thick juice from her weeping cunt. Pepper broke off our kiss and looked deep into my eyes with her big, beautiful brown ones, shining with passion and tenderness.

“Ohhhh, honey, I love it so much!!” I can’t believe how great this feels!!” she whispered, running her hands through my hair.

“You are so hot and desirable!! You set me on fire!!” I responded.

With a pure look of lust, Pepper pulled my head up, sealing her open mouth back on mine and began to buck up and down on me much harder and faster. Her ass was jumping fiercely as she shoved herself onto me as I met her hard, slamming up at her on the upstroke. The lounge chair was rocking from our exertions as I held her ass in both hands and pulled her in hard each time she came down. God, could this woman fuck! Up and down, in and out, up and down, in and out-bounce, bounce, bounce! What a ride Pepper was giving me! Then she began that high pitched, moaning whine again and I knew she was going to cum.

“OHHHHHHH CCHRRIISSSTTTTT HHHHEERE ITTT CCOOMEESSS!!!” she cried.

Her ass and pussy went completely wild now, moving with incredible speed. If we hadn’t been so well lubricated the friction would have worn us raw in seconds. Her cunt started to contract furiously around my dick, sucking my seed up from my balls. I let myself go and my cum began boiling out of me!

“UGGHHHHHHH!!!” I groaned, my hot cream spurting deep into Pepper’s clenching cunt.

“AAAHHHHHHHHHH!!!” she wailed, holding on to me for dear life as her body wracked with the tremors of orgasmic bliss.

Over and over my dick pumped my thick, hot cum into her cramping slit as her pussy was soon overflowing with gooey cream. Even as my throbbing shaft pumped her full of its molten seed, her cunt spasmed and clutched at it, milking out all of its creamy load.

Grunting and gasping for air, I ground my cock as deep as I could in the hot, softness of Pepper’s slash. Her cunt kept pulling at my dick, making it spit more and more of my baby-making juice into her. Finally, after what seemed like hours of spurting, my cock gave one last lurch and stopped erupting inside her flooded cunt.

I couldn’t believe how much I had cum, considering we had just fucked a half hour before. Neither of us moved for the longest time, as she lay on top of me, my dick still imprisoned inside her cunt. Then, slowly, I felt it begin to shrink and retreat down her drenched canal. As she rolled off of me I felt my softening cock slowly slither out of her, making a loud, slurping sound as it did.

“Ohhhh, Tom, that was beyond words, honey! I want to spend days with you deep inside me!” she gushed.

“I could spend weeks crawling all over your sexy body!” I moaned.

We embraced and kissed long, deep and tenderly, wallowing in true affection for one another. We finally broke apart and Pepper got up to peer around the fence at the card game still going on. Once she was assured that no one seemed to be interested in what was going on, she quickly started picking up the discarded bathing suit and housecoat.

“We better get going before Pete begins to wonder what I’m doing up here so long” she explained.

I gathered my things and then turned to face her. She looked so beautiful in the soft light from the candles surrounding the pool. I went over to her and took the things from her hands and dropped them onto the chair along with mine.

“I just wanted to let you know how incredibly lovely and ravenously sexy you are!” I proclaimed

“Oh sweetheart! You’ve just given me one of the most fabulous sexual experiences of my life!” she responded.

We came together, embracing tightly and then kissed, hard and passionately. The feeling of her naked body pressed up against mine sent faint charges through my system. We finally parted and Pepper quickly pulled on her housecoat, opened the gate and left. I dressed and hopped the fence on the opposite side as to not raise suspicions of what she and I were doing together.

4 PART FOUR

4.1 CHAPTER 1

I drove home feeling quite spent and a bit curious as to what I would find there. I got through the door and stopped, listening for any noise, but there was none. I walked through the kitchen and into the dinning area when I saw a note on the table addressed to me. It was from Mom explaining how she had run off with Pete and how guilty she felt and how she never wanted to hurt me, but....yadda, yadda, yadda.

I went to the fridge, made myself a drink and came back, sat in the living room and read the note several more times. I was flooded with a mixture of anger, resentment, sadness and abandonment. The only thing I didn’t feel was sexual loss, due to Pepper having just fucked my brains out with the promise of more to come. I got up and fixed myself another drink and sat there trying to think of what I should do when the phone rang. It was Pete’s Dad. He went on to explain that his son’s wife had just come back to their house hysterical over a note Pete had left her, probably identical to mine. I told him that I got a similar note and was sitting here trying to understand it all. He asked me to come over so we could all talk about it. I told him I would be right there.

When I arrived at Pete's folks, the first one I saw was Marlana, Pete's wife. Just looking at her caused me to think that Pete must be out of his mind, even if he did leave with Mom. The girl had a face and body that belonged on the cover of Playboy, and the thought of needing anything beyond her was incomprehensible. She was walking out of the bathroom, probably trying to freshen up, but she looked pretty rattled. I followed her into the kitchen where Pete Sr. and Pepper were sitting. As my eyes met Pepper's I saw a flash of fire cross her eyes as she looked at me. She had obviously showered since our encounter an hour or so ago. She had on a black, sleeveless t-shirt and thigh high tan cargo shorts. She looked really hot and I felt my dick jump in my pants. We sat around the table drinking some wine, talking about this situation, but with Pepper sitting to my left, I had a hard time concentrating. She was leaning forward on the table, causing her ample breasts to rest on the table's edge and she had her legs crossed, giving me quite the shot of her smooth, silky thighs. It was almost more than I could bear.

Suddenly, Pete Sr. brought me out of my daydream by speaking directly to me.

"Understand Tom, no one blames you." he said, "In fact, I have a hard time blaming your mother, knowing her as well as I do. It's that son of mine! His brains have always been in his dick and he can be pretty persuasive when he wants to be."

This brought another round of crying from Marlana, who was now hiding her face in her hands.

"Oh honey!" Pepper sighed, leaning over to comfort her.

"I get my hands on him I swear I'll kill him!" Pete Sr. bellowed.

"C'mon honey, let's get you to bed" Pepper said to Marlana, getting up and helping her to her feet and then off to a spare bedroom.

I hadn't realized it had gotten so late, but it was after 2:00am already.

"Hey Tom" Pete Sr. said, "Why don't you stay the night. It's late and you've had a lot of wine. I don't want you taking any chances trying to get home"

“Oh...uh...sure, thanks” I replied.

“I’m just going to shut down all the lights and lock the pool up. Why don’t you tell Pepper to set you up in one of the kids old rooms.” he said.

“O.K.” I replied, watching him head out the door.

The house was a massive split-level with rooms on all different floors. Since all their kids were gone now, they had about 4 extra bedrooms. I wandered up stairs trying to find Pepper. I finally found her in a room directly across from the master bedroom. Pepper was pulling the sheet over Marlana and I waited by the door for her to finish. She turned around and was a little startled to see me there, but quickly left the room and closed the door behind her.

”Your husband thinks it would be a good idea If I stay the night, between the wine and late hour” I said, smiling at her.

“O.K.” she said, a small smile creasing her lips, “Why don’t you take Pete’s old room at the end of the hall.”

“Sure” I replied, placing my hands on her hips. “But first I need a goodnight kiss.”

“Tom! Don’t!” she scolded, grabbing my hands with hers own. “We can’t take the chance of getting caught!”

“He’s outside shutting down the pool” I replied, pulling her in towards me.

“It doesn’t take him that long” she said, placing her hands up against my chest.

“Then why are you wasting time arguing with me?” I asked.

She looked at me for a moment and her expression changed to one of pure lust.

“The hell with him!” she groaned, throwing her arms around my neck as I wrapped mine around her waist, crushing her body to mine.

Our mouths came crashing together in a fervent, hungry kiss and in no time we were kissing like two long lost lovers. I slid my lips off of hers and skid them down to her neck and sucked on it ravenously.

“Ooohh, shit, Tom, your getting me all wet again!!” she moaned, grinding her crotch against mine.

“MMmmmm!” I moaned, continuing to feast on her neck.

I have never been real interested in oral sex, maybe because I had married a rather straight arrow and then with Mom, it just didn't seem right. But right then I wanted to lick every square inch of Pepper's body, especially her steamy twat!

“Oooooohhhhhh!!!” Pepper groaned as I assaulted her neck, slurping and sucking voraciously.

Suddenly we heard the back door slam shut and we knew Pete Sr. was back in the house. We broke away quickly, trying to catch our breaths

“You'd better get to your room. I'll see you in the morning” she said.

“O.K.” I replied, deciding it was probably for the best that I don't try to get her to meet me later.

I wobbled down the hall and into the room, quickly stripping and getting into bed. I don't remember much after that, having fallen right to sleep. I slept off and on the entire night, probably due to the strange bed and all that had

happened. When the morning light washed over the room I decided to get up. I threw on my shorts and paddled down to the kitchen. Pete Sr. was there putting on some coffee.

“Hey! How’d you sleep?” he asked.

“Not good.” I replied.

“Tell me about it.” he said.

“Anyone else up?” I asked.

“No, not yet” he answered, “Help yourself to anything you want. Pepper should be up soon. I’m gonna take my coffee out to the patio.”

I nodded in reply and got myself a mug. I poured a cup and sat down at the table, contemplating where my screwed up life goes now, when Pepper walked in.

She was wearing a tight, silky nightgown that was low cut, held up by two thin straps. Her chest strained against the material and her nipples threatened to break through at any moment. The gown came down about mid-thigh on her, but then it was slit on both sides all the way to her hipbone, revealing nothing but bare flesh where her panties would be.

She had a matching short sleeved cover up on that went unbuttoned and did little to hide the gown. I had been in this house on hundreds of occasions and had seen Pepper in many different nightclothes, but never the morning after fucking the shit out of her.

“Oh, hi Tom. I didn’t think you’d be up this early.” she said cautiously, scanning the room for Pete Sr.

“He’s on the patio.” I whispered.

“Oh.” she answered. And went out the kitchen and down the three steps to the door leading out to the patio.

“I’m up if you need anything.” she said to her husband.

“I’m all set.” he replied.

I heard her climb back up the stairs and into the kitchen. She went over to the sink and started rinsing out the wine glasses from the night before, her ass jiggling under the silk material. I could feel the tug in my loins and my dick began to harden. She lifted up on her toes and leaned over the sink in order to see out the window.

“Marlena is still out. Those pills you gave her are pretty strong.” she said to her husband.

“Yea, she’ll be out until noon.” he replied, some 30 feet away.

She went back to her washing and I couldn’t take it anymore. I left my chair and went right up behind her, pressing my semi-hard dick into the crevice of her ass while fastening my mouth onto the nape of her neck.

“Ughhhhhh.” she moaned, stiffening. “Tom, you shouldn’t, he’s right there!” she groaned at the same time tilting her head, exposing more of her neck to my mouth.

“You drive me crazy!” I whispered, sucking hard on her neck while I drove my cock hard against her ass. My hands came up, capturing a massive tit in each, roughly massaging them through the silk.

“Ohhhh, baby!” she gasped, pushing her ass back against my dick and shimmying it up and down.

“God, Pepper, I need you bad!” I wheezed, cramming my cock into the crevice of her ass so hard I thought I would go right through the material.

“Uuuuhhhh!!” she groaned, frantically jamming her ass back against me.

I reached up and pulled the cover-up down over her shoulders and it fell to the floor. I then reached for the straps to her gown and pulled them down, exposing her huge, quaking tits. I mauled her breasts in my hands, pulling and pinching her nipples. I dropped one hand down to the hem of her gown and lifted it up above her crotch. I inserted my middle finger into her seeping crack, sinking it deep.

“OOOohhhhhh!!” she moaned in a hushed tone as my finger hit bottom in her steamy canal and I started to saw in and out. I reached down and unsnapped my shorts, allowing them to fall half way down my hips until they got caught up on my throbbing hard-on. I reached inside, shifting my dick to allow my shorts to clear their way and they fell in a heap at my feet. I quickly jammed my now naked cock back against Pepper, feeling flesh against flesh and began rubbing it up and down the crack of her ass. I inserted another finger deep into her juicy slit and stroked them both in and out, dragging them across her swollen clit.

OOOHHHhhhhh!!!!!!!” Pepper moaned, humping her cunt up and down on my soaking fingers.

I continued to thrust my twitching manhood between the cheeks of her ass as I worked my digits in and around the fiery depths of her weeping gash.

“OOHhhhhhhh Tom!!!! You’ve got me soooo wet!!!” she hissed, “I need you now!!!”

I gasped, pulling my fingers out of her drenched cunt and pulling her hips back against mine. I bent my knees and felt my dick slink down the crevice of her ass until it came to rest at the entrance to her steaming hole. I grabbed my cock, rubbing the head across the swollen, dripping lips of her vulva and then thrust upward, driving the head into the entry of her heated canal.

“UUGGgggghhhhhhhhh!!!!!!” Pepper moaned at the feeling of my inflamed helmet spearing into her churning cunt. “OOHHhhhhhhh, cchhrrriisstt!!!!” she gasped, shoving her hips back against me, sinking more of her steaming twat down over my rock hard dick.

I straightened up a bit and shoved my hips forward as Pepper shoved back, submerging the rest of my cock to the hilt of her boiling pussy.

“OOOOOOoohhhhhhh!!!!!!” we moaned in unison at the feeling of my dick buried deep in her twat once again.

We began fucking slowly, sawing my dick in and out of her cunt, but with Pete Sr. just yards away we didn't have time for a leisurely fuck. We picked up the pace and in no time we were fucking furiously, me battering my throbbing shaft in and out of her dripping snatch and her returning each thrust with one of her own back at me. I was sucking wildly on her neck as we pounded at each other, the sound of our fucking filling the room.

“OOOoohhhhhhh, God, fuck me Tom!!!!!!!!!!” Pepper groaned, frantically pistoning her hips up and down on my shaft.

I fucked her with everything I had, as I fiercely drove my cock in and out of her sopping cunt. I could feel the cum churning deep in my balls and my whole body began to tingle with the feeling of an oncoming orgasm.

“UUGGHHhhhhhhhh!!!!!! OOHHhhhhhhh, Christ Tom!!!! I'm....I'm gonna.....gonna cuummm!!!” Pepper groaned uncontrollably, rocking her hips as her twat began to convulse around the shaft of my dick.

This set my orgasm off as I could feel the cum race up my shaft and explode out the tip of my dick.

“OOOOOOHHHHHHhhhhhhhh!!!!!!” we cried as our mutual orgasm washed over us, Pepper's cunt ravenously sucking and pulling the cum out of my cock and deep into her hungry gash.

I could feel my knees buckle as I went weak, my cock firing round after round of my hot cream into her spasming slit. Finally, the last of my cum spewed out of my dick and my muscles began to relax as Pepper lowered herself down off her toes and rested against me. We wheezed there in the kitchen, trying to catch our breaths as I could feel our mingled juices seep out of her twat and puddle around my shaft.

“Oohhhhh, Tom!! God, what did I ever do before this?!” Pepper whispered, looking cautiously out the window at her husband.

“You are something else!” I said, straightening up and slowly withdrawing my dick from her drenched canal with a soft “plop”.

Pepper turned around to face me, her nightgown around her waist and her face covered in a light sheen. We looked at one another for a moment and then wrapped our arms around one another, kissing deeply. We held the kiss for several long moments and then broke away as Pepper began pulling her gown back up and I retrieved my shorts. We quickly pulled ourselves together and Pepper said she needed to shower before Pete Sr. came in the house. I told her I was heading home and we agreed to talk later, quickly sharing one more deep kiss.

4.2 CHAPTER 2

When I arrived home I was jolted back into reality by two messages on my answering machine. One was from my mortgage broker reminding me of my closing on a house tomorrow. It had totally slipped my mind that Mom and I had decided to buy this house near our old neighborhood last month. It was a 4-5 bedroom triple level house in a suburban setting. We loved it the moment we saw it and decided that we could convert two of the bedrooms into home offices and still have enough room to make it appear as if we were simply sharing the house. It had a kitchen, living room and dining room on the first floor and then you climbed up five steps to a landing with two bedrooms, one of which is the master. You then turn and climb up five more steps to a hall containing three more bedrooms and two baths. Outside there was a beautiful built-in pool, cabana and landscaped grounds.

I thought for a moment about backing out, but the second message on my machine changed my mind. It was from my sister Nan reminding me that she was coming up from Atlanta with her family for an extended vacation. Again, something Mom and I had planned weeks ago and I had already put in for some time off at work.

Nan was anxious to see us and get some explanation from Dad about him and Rita. She was 36 years old and had been married to her husband Jim for about 14 years. They had two kids, a boy 13 and a girl 11.

I figured what the hell and decided to let the plans remain in place. The next morning I ran around getting ready for the closing and coming up with a good explanation for Mom's absence. Since she was only co-signing and I didn't really need her, I hoped it wouldn't be a stumbling block. I gave a quick call to my attorney, explaining Mom's disappearance and he assured me he would handle the changes with the mortgage company.

The closing came off without a hitch and, just as Mom and I had planned, the movers were at my condo when I got home. They were packing and loading my stuff into their truck and by nightfall I was in my new home, surrounded by boxes and upended furniture. I called Pepper's house and was lucky that she answered. I told her about the house and she insisted that we should celebrate later in the week.

For the first few days I came right home from work and unloaded boxes and put furniture in place. Mom had a lot of her stuff shipped up here as well, so I had almost every room set up, including all the bedrooms. On the third night I noticed all the lights on in the house as I drove up and, panicking, decided to drive around the block to see if I could see inside. As I pulled around the corner I was relieved to see Pepper's car parked under a streetlight. I drove back around and pulled into my driveway and went in.

There was no one on the first floor as I entered, so I quickly climbed the stairs to the next level, noticing the door to the master bedroom was closed. I slowly turned the knob and opened the door. The only light was coming from several lit candles around the room. Pepper was sitting up in bed dressed in a see through nightgown, which consisted of nothing more than two strips of silk over her considerable tits and a very short skirt. She had a glass of champagne in her hand and a whole bottle chilling in a bucket next to the bed.

“Congratulations, darling!” she purred, getting up off the bed and letting me drink in the sight of her in this flimsy gown.

I felt my dick lurch and start to harden as she came towards me, her buxom tits bouncing seductively against the silk strips. She handed me a glass and then moved back by the bed.

“Well, are you just going to stand there?” she asked, smiling.

I guzzled down the champagne and tore my clothes off, seconds later standing there naked, my cock fully erect and bobbing angrily.

“That’s better!” she said and then reached back and pulled on something. The next thing I know, her gown is sliding off her body and landing in a pile on the floor.

It was more than I could take and I rushed to her, pulling her against me. We kissed hungrily, as if we hadn’t seen each other for months. We toppled to the bed, her body under mine. I was lost in a tidal wave of lust as we kissed and surged against one another, our bodies sliding up and down.

My dick was throbbing in anticipation and I was dieing to shove it into Pepper’s waiting gash. But, in this moment I felt a strong urge to taste that juicy slit, something I had done very little of in my adult life. I broke our kiss and trailed hot kisses down her neck and across her ample chest. I lingered a bit, alternating between her twin mounds and sucking on them hungrily. I then began kissing my way down her stomach to her damp, waiting bush. I grasped her legs in my hands, gently parting them and granting me a wide-open view of her seeping, swollen cunt lips. I dove my face into her twat, slicing my tongue deep into her steaming canal and loading it up with her hot, flowing nectar. I began to use my tongue as I would my cock, driving it in and out of her oozing passage and swiping at her distended clit.

“OOHHHHHHHH, TOOOMMMMMM!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Pepper moaned under my assault,

“Ohh, Babbyyyyyyy!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Pepper grabbed my head in her hands and pulled it in towards her gushing wound, lifting her hips up at my face.

“IT’s been soooooo long since anyone done thissss!!!! she hissed, her voice cracking in pleasure. “UUHHGGGHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!”

I continued my oral attack, sucking and licking at her streaming slash, as she gyrated her hips at me. I was as turned on as she was at this point, realizing that the act of eating her was really bringing me to the brink. Just when I felt I couldn’t take much more, Pepper began telling me that’s she was more than ready.

“OHHhhhhh, Babbbyy!!!!!! Fuck Me!!!!!!!! I’m On Fire!!!!!!!!!!!!” she moaned.

I pulled my drenched face from her flooded channel and crawled up her shaking, sultry body. Without pausing, I lined up the head of my throbbing cock with the entrance to her seeping gash and slid it in to her full depth. Within moments were fucking up a storm, clutching at one another as a nerve bending orgasm ripped through us.

As we caught our breath Pepper told me that Pete Sr. was away for the night and that If I wanted, she could stay. I answered her by pulling her towards me and kissing her passionately as our arms wrapped tightly around each other. In no time I slid back inside her and we were off and running in a slow, lustful, grinding fuck that built up slowly to a wild, gripping orgasm!

We spent the night in one another’s arms, sleeping peacefully for a while, only to awaken and start fucking again. We fucked our brains out three times that night, running the gambit in positions, with each orgasm more intense than the last. Finally morning came and I got up to get ready for work, leaving Pepper sleeping in bed. I was half way through my shower when the door opened and there was Pepper in nothing but a smile. She joined me and had fun washing each other for a while, but we soon were wrapped in each other’s arms, kissing madly and engaged in one more invigorating fuck. We were standing up, Pepper’s back against the wall, her legs wrapped around my hips as I drilled my dick in and out of her swollen cunt until my cock exploded deep inside her, sending her off on another chilling orgasm.

I finally made it out to work and got through most of the day without falling asleep. Pepper called late in the day, thanking me for an incredible evening, but saying we better cool it for a while. Pete Sr. came home unexpectedly and didn't seem to buy Pepper's excuse of going to her sister's for the night. She suggested we give it a week or two before trying to see one another. I reluctantly agreed.

The rest of the week went by uneventful and by the time I knew it, it was Saturday, the day Nan was to arrive. Around 3:00pm she and her family pulled in to the driveway. My sister is truly a beautiful woman and I don't say that because I'm her brother. She is about 5'7", 110lbs., with Mom's deep red hair and green eyes, thick, full lips and freckles all over. She has full, round tits, an incredible ass and killer legs. You would never know that the woman had two kids, since there isn't an ounce of fat on her.

She was wildly popular in high school, with guys fighting over her all the time. We were very close growing up, being the two middle kids, and we remained so. Before she got married we went everywhere together and even though there was five years difference between us, we shared a lot of the same tastes. She met her husband, Jim, in college and they got married right after graduation. No one was all that crazy about him, but Mom in particular couldn't stand him. She felt he was too cheap and self-centered to be a good husband for her daughter. He also thought very highly of himself and that kind of swagger really got Mom's gall. He was V.P. of a components testing company while Nan worked as a social worker. Her kids were o.k., although strangely enough, they were closer to their father than Nan. She said that was caused by her being the only disciplinarian in the house, while Jim is constantly out at social meetings or sports.

We all sat around the kitchen, drinking coffee, while I filled them in on Mom, leaving out the fact that I was fucking her before she ran off with Pete. At first Nan was just stunned, especially given that this was on the heels of Dad and Rita. But she soon came around and turned her attention to how all this was effecting me. It was typical of her, always trying to give comfort to someone. I told her I was all right and that I wanted to make sure she had a good time while she was here. I gave them a quick tour of the house and then helped them bring their bags up to their rooms.

I went out and sat by the pool while they settled in, thinking about everything that had happened over the last few weeks. Soon they came out and the kids decided to try out the pool while Nan and Jim sat on the patio with me. Nan had

changed into shorts and a short-sleeved blouse and it just amazed me how great she looked, especially her thighs and legs that she showcased as we talked.

“Have you put everything in its place yet Tom?” she asked.

“Yea, everything but my room. I can’t figure out where to hang some pictures.” I said.

“Well, after supper I’ll get the kids settled in and we’ll see if we can figure it out.” she offered.

“Sounds great” I replied.

We decided to go out for pizza rather than cook at home, so we loaded up the kids and went to a local place. By the time we got home it was time for the kids to go to bed, so Nan got them settled in while Jim parked himself in front of the t.v.. I was kind of puttering between the kitchen and the living room when Nan called out to me from the landing on the second floor.

“Tommy. Why don’t you get those pictures out and we’ll get started as soon as I change” she said.

I walked into the hall and looked up at her. No one called me Tommy but her and it felt so nice.

“O.K.” I replied and climbed the five steps to the bedroom.

I took out all the pictures I wanted to hang from the closet and began placing them at the base of the walls. In short time Nan walked in having changed to a sleeveless, printed, soft-cotton cover-up that reached down to her knees. It was attractive on her and as she moved across the room you could tell that she was naked underneath by the way everything jiggled. She had pinned her hair behind her ears, allowing the rest to drape down the back of her neck. It was the way I liked it and it got me kind of excited.

We had fun hanging the pictures and talking about old times. We got into a very silly mood where everything we said seemed extremely funny. We had to remind ourselves a couple of times to hold it down to a low roar since her kids were in the room next door.

“Hey, what’s so funny up there?” Jim bellowed.

Nan and I both leaned back to see out the doorway and down into the living room. Jim was leaning forward on the couch, looking up at us with a bit of an annoyed face on.

“Nothing you’d find interesting” Nan shot back at him, a bit of a sarcastic tone in her voice.

“Yea, I’m sure” he replied, irritated.

We both laughed under our breaths and got back to the pictures. At one point we were at the wall nearest the doorway trying to find just the right spot for this print I had. Nan was holding it up on the wall while I took a few steps back for a view. It’s just that the view I was most interested in was that of Nan’s sexy ass as it jiggled beneath her dress as she struggled to hold the picture up against the wall.

“Well?” she asked, a bit impatiently.

“Looks real good from here” I answered, my eyes locked on her ass.

“Yea? This is.....” she started to ask as she turned to look at me.

.It was then that she realized I wasn’t talking about the picture.

“...you jerk! What’s the idea?” she asked, laughing as she placed the picture down.

“Just admiring the view” I said, walking over to her.

“Wow! You’ve been alone too long if your resorting to checking out your own sister!” she said, laughter in her voice.

“Oh, please!” I protested. “It’s like admiring one of these prints. When you see something that’s pleasing, naturally, you take a moment to step back and admire it.”

“Yea, right!” Nan giggled. “Sounds like desperation to me.”

“No. If you recall, growing up, I always admired you.” I said.

“Like when?” she asked, her eyes dancing in delight at the prospect of embarrassing me.

“Well....” I started, reaching out to place my hands on her hips. “Don’t you remember how all my friends used to come over to the house to use the pool?”

“Uh huh” she replied, smiling, her hands on mine at her hips.

“And how they would get all worked up if they thought you might come out for a swim?” I continued.

“Sort of.” she giggled.

“Well, at first I was really kind of proud that I had such a pretty sister that could drive my friends wild.” I said, leaning in and rubbing my nose across hers playfully.

“Oh, really?” she asked, snickering.

“Yea, really.” I answered, continuing to rub my nose against hers. “But then it would begin to annoy me.”

“Why?” she asked, still smiling.

“Well, you were my sister, who I adored.” I replied, leaning down and giving her a quick kiss on those thick, juicy lips.

“Yea.” she giggled.

“And they were carrying on.” I said, leaning down to kiss her again.

“Yea.” she chuckled.

At this point, I kind of fell into a rhythm of following every second or third word with a quick kiss.

“Well (kiss), I, uhm (kiss) didn’t like them (kiss) ogling (kiss) my sister (kiss) like some (kiss) piece of (kiss) meat. (kiss)”

“Hmm” she replied, receiving another kiss. “Tom?”

“Yea?” (kiss)

“What’re you doing?” she asked. (kiss)

“Huh?” (kiss)

“What’s with (kiss) all the (kiss) kissing?” (kiss) she asked, snickering.

“Oh, I don’t know” I replied, moving my head to nibble on her neck. “I guess (kiss) I’m just (kiss) glad to (kiss) see you (kiss).”

“Well, that’s nice” she chortled. “But, it’s a little strange, don’t you think?”

“Uh uh” I replied, trailing wet kisses up and down her neck.

“No, really” she laughed as she affectionately caressed my hands with hers.

“Uh uh”. I replied again, moving up her neck to her ear and kissing it lightly before capturing it in my mouth.

“TOM!” she cried out, cackling, trying to move her ear away.

“Hmmm?” I responded, shifting to a trail of wet kisses across her jaw line.

“I think you’ve made your point, don’t you?” she asked, laughing.

“Umm umm” I replied, working my way to her lips.

“Well I d...mmppphhhh” she mumbled as I quickly pressed my lips firmly against hers.

She looked up at me in surprise, her eyes showing her amusement as I held the kiss for a moment or two.

“I do” she giggled, pulling her lips away from mine.

I immediately dropped my head to the other side of her neck, kissing it.

“TOM!!” she laughed at my persistence, trying once again to move her neck away from my attack.

I started in on her neck more ardently, with open-mouthed kisses.

“Tommy, stop it!!” she pleaded, chortling, trying to push my head away with hers.

I turned up my attack, pressing my mouth firmly against her neck and sucking on it as I made my way up and down.

“C’mon, Tom! Don....Ohhh...don’t!” she pleaded, half laughing as I hit a nerve on her neck.

This spurred me on even more as I increased the intensity of my kisses and quickly left a path of sucking, open-mouthed kisses across her neck.

“Tom...that’s....ohhhh...enough....st.....uhhhhh....stop....ohhhh!” she implored, pushing at my arms while trying to tear her neck away from my mouth.

I slowed my pace and began to nibble at her neck, afraid that Jim would hear her and come upstairs. This slower pace seemed to calm and relax her as she started caressing my arms.

“C’mon Tommy....that’s enough.” she sighed, giggling lightly.

I continued to kiss her neck, burrowing my mouth firmly into her jaw line.

“Uhhmm....To....Tom...no...not..there.....it....it’s....ohhh....real....sen...sensitive.” she cooed.

I made my way beneath her jaw, kissing every inch along the way.

“Oohhhh.....noo.....don.....don’t...” she pined as her whole body seemed to slacken. In spite of herself she lifted her head, granting me easier access to her jaw line.

“Uhhhhmmmm” she moaned as I made my way to her chin.

I glanced up and saw that her eyes were practically closed, her lips were parted and she was breathing in short breaths. I came to the point just below her chin and nibbled and kissed at it hungrily.

“Oooooohhhh” she whispered, lifting her head, exposing more of the area to me.

I kissed and sucked across her chin and then kissed the corners of mouth until I slid my parted lips up and onto hers.

“UUHhhhhhhmmmm” she moaned as I fixed my lips firmly, but gently against hers.

My mind was reeling as my senses reveled in the feeling of her thick, soft lips pressed tightly to mine. She didn’t really react to the kiss, but just stood there, allowing me to slide my lips against hers.

The kiss lasted for several moments until I felt her hands slide up my arms and shoulders and take hold of my head, just above my neck. I felt her gently push my head back as she pulled hers away, breaking our kiss slowly. I opened my eyes and looked into her barely opened ones. We hovered for a moment, mere inches apart. I leaned back in quietly until our lips barely touched and then our mouths opened and our lips sealed in a soulful, deep kiss.

“Uuuhhhmmmm!!!” she moaned as our mouths fused together, the taste of her lips driving me wild.

I felt my spine tingle and I began to slowly grind my mouth on hers.

“Eehhhmmmmmm!!!” she moaned under my assault and I felt her hands on my head pull me closer towards her.

I wrapped my arms around her, pulling her in to me, feeling her luscious tits press against my chest. She started kissing me back, moving her mouth against mine as her arms gently wrapped around my neck. My dick was rapidly rising in my pants, scrapping against her inner thighs on its way to full erection. I softly kneaded her back as the kiss deepened, our heads bobbing slowly as we rubbed our open mouths together, our tongues caressing each other's. We seemed to fall into a rhythm with our heads swiveling gently up and down, our breathing becoming labored.

“Mmmmmmm!” Nan would moan on every upstroke of our heads, as our lips would slide firmly together and then relax on the down stroke.

The kiss went on for several moments, sparks flying off our bodies, as we were lost in lustful, fervent emotion. This could have gone on forever, as far as I was concerned, the feeling of Nan's lips on mine intoxicating.

“Hey Nan!” Jim called out.

It registered somewhere deep in our consciousness, but not strongly enough to break our hypnotic kiss.

“Nan!” he called again.

This time it did break the spell we were under and we each moved back, peeling our lips apart.

“Ye...yea?” Nan answered, somewhat flustered, as she tried to compose herself.

She refused to look at me as she straightened herself out and left the room. I could hear them talking in the living room about something on t.v. and decided not to join them, as my dick tented out painfully from my shorts. I decided to

take a shower and calm down, but as soon as I got under the water my thoughts were flooded with the memories of that kiss and the feeling of Nan's succulent lips on mine. I soaped up my hand and grabbed my fully erect cock, stroking it firmly, as I relived the moment. As I remembered the taste of her full lips, her heavy tits pressed into my chest, my dick exploded, firing rope after rope of hot cream across the shower wall, leaving me weak and frustrated.

4.3 CHAPTER 3

I awoke in a fog the next morning and made my way down stairs. I could hear the kids playing in the pool and when I arrived in the kitchen I found Nan alone there. She had on a t-shirt and shorts and was puttering around. One glance out the kitchen door told me that Jim was out at the pool as well and that Nan and I were alone. I didn't know what kind of reaction to expect after last night.

"Want some breakfast, hon?" Nan asked.

"Yea" I responded, surprised at her attitude.

"Look, Tom" she started. "I realize that with everything going on lately that your very lonely and last night was a result of that. Nothing more. So let's just put it behind us. O.K.?"

"Sure" I replied, happy that she wasn't mad, but disappointed that it sounded like it wouldn't happen again.

We ate together, talking as we always did with no further mention of the kiss. Suddenly the phone rang. I couldn't believe it, but it was from Mom! She sounded very nervous as she spoke and I let Nan listen in as she explained that she and Pete had come back after realizing that they had made a mistake. She didn't really get into it, but it sounded as if

they realized that all they had in common was the sex and as soon as the novelty wore off there was nothing left. She has been staying with my Aunt and Uncle for the last couple of days while she tried to figure out a way to repair the damage she had done to the family. She asked if Nan was there as planned and I

told her she was. She said she wanted to get the entire family together for a meeting tomorrow and had already called my brother David and asked him to come up. My younger sister recently got out of college and was living in the mid-west and couldn't make it. I told her we'd be here and hung up. I was still very hurt by what Mom had done and was sure I could never go back to what we had. Little did I know that this was going to be the beginning of events that would rock the family to its very core.

Mom arrived the next day with her sister, my aunt Mary and her husband, Uncle Jake. Mary was Mom's older sister, about mid 60's. Her husband was about the same age and at one time had been a boxer. If you looked at him you could see the remnants of the boxer's physique, although he had a gut now and age had worn him down. Mom looked good in a pair of tight white shorts and a light green, sleeveless blouse. We were really awkward around each other and I kept my distance. My brother Dave and his wife Maryanne arrived shortly afterward. Dave is a big guy, around 6'3' and very boisterous, while his wife is quite attractive with short, reddish-brown hair and a great figure. She had on a summer dress with a floral print that looked like a halter on top. It did a magnificent job of showcasing her huge tits, while the bottom hugged across her ass and really framed her great legs.

The meeting got under way with Mom doing most of the talking. She explained how once she and Pete were alone for a few days that they realized that the only thing they had in common was the physical part. She said they got on one another's nerves and decided to head home. Mom stayed with Aunt Mary for the last couple of days, working up the courage to face everyone. She said she hoped that everyone could forgive her and that she would like to put her life back in order. She looked at me and asked if she could stay here at least until she could find a place of her own. I told her there was no rush. Pretty soon everyone was laughing and having a good time. Nan and I got the cookout started while Jim set up the outdoor bar.

Throughout the course of the day I couldn't help but notice the way my brother Dave was eyeing Mom. I decided to call him on it.

"What's with the way your looking at Mom?" I asked.

“Are you kidding?” he started. “Did you ever picture Mom doing anything so crazy as running off with some guy young enough to be son? Not to mention that the guy was practically a part of the family growing up!”

“Yea, I know.” I replied, not letting on how much didn’t know.

“I mean at first I couldn’t understand what a stud like Pete would want with her.” he said.

“He always had the pick of any babe he wanted, so he goes for Mom? Give me a break! But now that I look at her its hit me that she has a real decent bod and face. And from what I got through some mutual acquaintances I have with Pete, she’s quite the firecracker in the sack! It gave me a whole different prospective on her. I mean, I gotta tell ya, watching her parade around in those shorts has given me a bit of a woody!”

“Get out!” I cried, knowing exactly how he felt.

“I’m not kidding. If she wasn’t our Mom I wouldn’t mind trying her out!” he confessed.

“You’re a sick bastard!” I laughed.

“Tell me about it!” he cried.

The rest of the day went along fine with everyone eating and drinking. I noticed that for some reason Uncle Jake and Dave’s wife, Maryanne, had peeled off from the group and were sitting at the opposite end of the pool in a couple of padded, over-sized lounge chairs. It looked like Uncle Jake was talking her ear off, which he has a tendency to do if he can corner you. Maryanne looked amused by him and didn’t seem to mind as long as he kept her drink fresh. The rest of us were gathered around the barbecue, eating, drinking or watching the kids in the pool.

It soon got to be dusk and the kids were told to get out of the pool and prepare for bed, when Aunt Mary approached me. She asked me if I had found any time to design the addition for her house she had asked for. She and Uncle Jake wanted to put a three-season porch onto their home and had asked me to design it. As it

turned out, I had finished it just recently and asked if she cared to take a look. She said she would love to and excitedly got up and followed me into the house. I had set up a drafting table in my bedroom and, in fact, the plans for their porch were on it. I had nearly forgotten to tell her with everything going on today. As we made our way to my room I asked her if she wanted Uncle Jake to join us.

“No, the old man is too busy making a fool of himself” she half laughed, nodding in his direction.

A glance out the kitchen window showed him and Maryanne still sitting at the other end of the pool, sucking down a couple of tall drinks. Uncle Jake was enthralled her with one of his stories, probably about his days in the ring.

“Besides, this is my decision. He’ll live with anything I choose.” Aunt Mary said.

We got up to my room and I pulled up an extra stool for her to sit on as I walked her through the design. She was quite pleased and made only a couple of minor changes. As I listened to her I felt a familiar stirring come over me. I don’t know what caused it, but as I looked at Aunt Mary describe the changes she wanted, I got turned on!

Now, she’s not a bad looking woman for her age, but she certainly isn’t someone who would turn a lot of heads. She wears her hair short and it’s somewhere between brown and gray. She has green eyes and nice full lips. She was wearing a long, short-sleeved, white summer dress that had a flat collar on it. It buttoned all the way down the front and it hugged her frame and showed that for a woman her age, she still had a nice shape. The first button was undone, showing a bit of cleavage and just a wisp of her lacy bra.

Somehow her long, exposed neck and the hint of tit peeking out the front of her dress was getting to me. I wasn’t listening anymore; instead I was imagining what it would be like to kiss her. I found myself wondering what her body looked like underneath the dress. Did everything sag or was she just like Mom, born with firm muscle tone?

“Is that o.k. Tom?” she asked, waking me from my daydream.

“Oh..oh sure. No problem” I replied, not sure what she was talking about.

“I can’t tell you how much we appreciate this.” she said.

“It was my pleasure.” I answered.

“Now, you will send us a bill for your time?” she asked.

“No, I wouldn’t dream of it” I said.

“But Tom...” she started.

“No. I mean it Aunt Mary. This is my gift to you” I insisted.

“Well, that’s very sweet” she said, smiling at me. “I can’t think of a nicer gift”

“That’s quite all right” I replied.

She looked at me with a warm smile and then placed her right hand on my face, pulling me towards her. She leaned in and placed her lips on mine in a very sweet, warm kiss. My cock lurched in my pants as my lips met hers, the feeling of her soft lips on mine sending shocks through my dick. I had kissed the woman plenty of times in the past, but never after just fantasizing about it. The kiss only lasted a few seconds and then she backed away. I stared at her, my mind racing with illicit thoughts as my dick throbbed in my bathing suit.

”Tom, dear, are you o.k.?” she asked, concerned as I just sat there.

“Uh...yea..sure. Uh..Aunt Mary, do you mind if I ...” I didn’t finish the thought as I leaned in for another kiss.

“Huh? Oh...I....sure...” she said, at first confused and then realizing I wanted another kiss.

I leaned in slowly and then felt my lips touch hers as I pressed them lightly. I'm sure Aunt Mary was expecting a quick peck, but as I held the light kiss for several moments, I saw her eyes open wide and confused. I pulled away slowly, savoring the feeling of the kiss.

“What...what were you doing dear?” she asked, confused.

“I'm sorry Aunt Mary. I couldn't help it. I just had an overwhelming urge to kiss you.” I explained.

“Oh...I..see” she said, not sure of what I had said.

“I know you must think I'm silly, but I....” I didn't finish again.

I leaned back in and pressed my lips back on hers, a bit firmer than before.

“Mmmmmphhh” she murmured, her eyes searching mine for an explanation.

I held this kiss longer and firmer as jolts ran through my cock and it began to harden. I pulled away slowly again, peeling our lips apart.

“Uhm..Tom...I don't think you should be.....” she trailed off.

“I know. I just can't help myself. Your lips are so soft and warm. They look like they need to be kissed” I said.

“I...I...don't know what to say.” she replied, her eyes darting about my face.

I leaned back in a third time, slowly aiming my lips for hers. As our lips got closer I saw Aunt Mary focus in on mine and just as they were about to touch she parted hers and leaned in, meshing them with mine. The kiss was still light, but firm as I slightly moved my head, gently rubbing my lips against hers.

“Mmmmmmm” Aunt Mary moaned as the kiss continued.

We both leaned back at the same time, parting our lips. Aunt Mary stared into my eyes, her breathing coming rapidly. I stared at her lips, dying for another taste. I tested her by starting to lean in again and saw her focus on my mouth, her head jerking slightly towards mine. I knew she wanted another one as badly as I did. I leaned in again, descending towards her mouth. As I got closer she tilted her head, parting her lips in anticipation. Our parted lips touched and then merged in a hot, incestual kiss!

Mmmmmmm!” Aunt Mary moaned, pressing her lips against mine.

My cock twitched and jerked to full size as we kissed, my head swiveling as my lips slid across hers. The kiss lasted several moments, our lips locked together, mingling in a forbidden embrace. We stopped and slowly backed away, our lips parting, Aunt Mary’s eyes were still closed as we broke off the kiss and didn’t open until we were sitting back. We didn’t say a word, but just stared into one another’s eyes.

”It’s been a long time since anyone’s kissed me like that” she said in a hushed tone.

“That’s a shame, with lips like those” I replied, reaching out and wrapping my right hand around her waist, pulling her towards me.

“Ooohhh” she gushed as her chest crashed into mine, her lips fully parted, meeting mine in an urgent, passionate kiss!

Her arms wrapped around my neck as my arms crushed her to me, our mouths devouring one another’s in a deep, soulful kiss. Aunt Mary slipped her tongue

out tentatively and when it was met by mine, we were instantly lost in a soul shaking tongue lock. Our bodies joined together, our mouths ravishing each other's, as my Aunt's sexual frustration was unleashed upon me. Our hands clawed at each other as our mouths ground together, our breathing coming in gasps and moans. As we kissed my hands roamed across her body, coming to stop at soft, plump tits. I massaged them through her dress, feeling the nipples extend and harden through the material.

"Ohhh, yessssssss!" she purred into my mouth as my hands rubbed against her tits.

I couldn't stand it anymore and began unbuttoning her dress, working my way down to her lap. Our kiss continued as I spread the front of her dress apart, Aunt Mary dropping her arms for a moment to allow me to pull it down over her shoulders. Her tits were encased in a light, wispy bra that held them firmly in place. I quickly reached around back, feeling for the clasp and unleashing it, causing the bra to fall forward, spilling her supple tits into view. They were the size of small, pert grapefruits, with the nipples pointing straight at me. When I caressed them they felt like silky, pliable padding with rock hard nipples. I leaned down to kiss them, taking each nipple into my mouth, gently washing them with my tongue and biting them tenderly.

"Ahhhhhhhh.....that....feels....so..nice!" she moaned.

I kissed my way back up to her mouth, pulling her to me, her bare tits pressing in against my chest. The feeling of her naked tits pressed into my skin caused my dick to twitch and it began to leak pre-cum inside my suit.

"Ugghhhmmmmmm..... mmmmmmmmm..... uhhhhnmm.....mmmmmm!!" Aunt Mary murmured as we continued to kiss, our lips mashed together, tongues dueling.

The friction between our bodies washed huge waves of desire over both of us. Aunt Mary broke off our kiss, getting off the chair and sliding her body up on mine, bringing her tits to my face and positioning her erect nipples against my lips.

“Please honey, suck on them for me. Lick my nipples.....yesssss.....uhnnggghhhh!!” she groaned.

Years of sexual tension and frustration were being released all over my face and body. She continued to move her tits across my mouth, fully enjoying the feel of tongue and lips against her hard nipples. Her movements caused her dress, which had been bunched up at her waist, to fall free off her hips and end up in a heap at her feet. I took a quick glance at her frame and was pleasantly surprised at how much tone she still had. There was some fat at her waist and she certainly wouldn't pass for a teenager, but all in all she was damn good for her age. As she moved her tits back and forth across my face I knew she could feel the large, throbbing bulge in my swimsuit press against her body.

“Oohhhh.....bite them.....ohhhh.... yesss.....ooohhhh... ahhhhhh..uhh..ahhhh!” she cried out, her body trembling with sexual excitement.

She bucked and jumped against my body as I attacked her breasts, her hands reaching and grabbing for me. She finally pulled her tit from my mouth and slid her body down onto my chest, her lips finding mine and fusing together. I stood up, embracing her tightly as we kissed fiercely, our hands running wildly across one another.

I felt my Aunt's hands drop to my waistband, fumbling for the snap. It was somewhat unbelievable to me, to be standing there, kissing my nearly naked Aunt as she tried to undo my trunks! At that moment she looked incredibly sexy to me and I ached for her to free my swollen cock as she pulled the snap apart. My suit didn't move, as it was hung up by my engorged cock. I felt her reach in, freeing my dick from the material and letting my trunks slide down my sides to the floor. Aunt Mary broke our kiss to glance down at my bloated member, pressed between our bodies.

“Ohhhh my God...it's beautiful!” she groaned as she reached down and caressed it with her hands, sending me into orbit.

I reached around her sides, sliding my hands inside the waistband of her cotton panties and pushing them down over her hips and legs. I slid my hands back up her thighs and circled along the back until I reached for an ass cheek in each

hand. Her ass was soft and small and remarkably firm. She let go of my dick as we wrapped our arms around each other tightly, our mouths coming together again in another soulful kiss.

My cock was wedged firmly against her abdomen as we kissed, the heat from my dick seemingly sending jolts directly to her loins. She ran her hands over my ass and groaned into my mouth as we kissed, our heads bobbing wildly.

“Ohhhhhh, Tom!! Can..we...dare...we...” she moaned, backing away, her hands all over me.

I pulled her back, capturing her mouth with mine in another searing kiss, our arms strangling tight around each other.

“Do me Tom!!! I can’t stand it anymore!!! I’m going out of my mind!!!” she pleaded.

I lifted her up and carried her a few steps to my bed, gently putting her down as I dropped down beside her. She was on fire and there was no need of preliminaries, she just needed to be fucked! She reached for me as I crawled over on top of her, spreading her legs around my hips as I moved closer to her. She reached down, grabbing my swollen cock and aiming it down toward her boiling twat. She guided the fat head toward her steaming entrance, her juices flowing and ready for me.

“Ohhhhhh Gawdddd....it feels sooo good!! Ohhhhh....yesssss....do meeee!!!!” she cried as my cock slowly stretched her opening with its girth.

I groaned in disbelief at how hot and snug this old woman was as my cock slid into her sweltering canal. I looked down at her and I saw her face clenched tight in a mix of passion and bliss. I pushed forward with my hips, her swollen pussy slow in accepting my full length, no doubt as a result of neglect.

“Ohhhhhhh....yesssss...Tom.....yesssss..honey.....give it to me!!!” she urged, her nails digging into my back as my cock forced its way inside her molten gash.

I let out a groan of relief as I sank home, her pussy swallowing the entire length of my cock. She was completely full and her body began to shake and writhe with her oncoming orgasm.

“Oohhhhhh Tom!!!!!!!!!! You making me cumm....ohhhh Gawd.....your making me cummmm!!!!!!” she cried as her body exploded around my cock.

She held me still, begging me to just leave it like that, completely buried inside her convulsing body. She rocked with me, her arms and legs wrapped around me as she wallowed in the pleasure emanating from my cock buried deep inside her wilting canal.

“So long.....it’s been soooo looongg!!!” she whimpered over and over as her juices erupted from her drooling, molten pussy. “Fuck me Tom!!! Fuck me!!! Cum all inside me!!!!”

I leaned down and kissed her deeply, then I placed a hand on either side of her, holding my body up off of hers. I slowly pulled my hips back, dragging my cock out of my Aunt’s pussy and slammed it forward, filling her up again with my swollen man meat. As I slammed forward, my Aunt grunted with pleasure, her hips rocking on the bed to get every inch of my cock inside her.

“Uuuhhnn....ahhh....ohhh...sooo...ughhh...good...” I grunted through clenched teeth as I fucked her.

Her body was clinging to mine like a wet suit, her pussy very slow in releasing my dick and it just added to the multiple sensations that were running through both of us.

“Yesssss...ohhhhh....soooo....good... ohhhhhh....yesssss.....” she moaned as I rocked her again and again.

We began to thrust together, our bodies slamming against one another as my cock rammed back and forth. Juices were streaming from her cunt, drooling all over my balls and thighs as she came over and over. Aunt Mary drove her nails

into my back as she held on and kept calling my name louder and louder, begging me to fuck her harder and harder.

“Yessss Tom!!!!!! Fuck me....fuck me hard!!!! Please Tom!!!” she urged as her body rejoiced around my cock.

Sweat had broken out all over our bodies and we began to slide together on the bed. She could feel my cock twitch deep inside her cunt and she realized my orgasm was coming on.

“Cum inside me Tom!! Cum all inside me!!! Do it honey!!! Let it all go!!!!” she moaned.

I grunted in response and slammed my body harder again at hers, my balls loudly slapping against her ass as my cock drove deep and hard. My face was clenched as the overwhelming feeling of my orgasm rocked through my body and down to my cock.

“Aaaaaahhhhhhhh!!!” I cried out as the cum tore from my dick like a rocket ship at liftoff. Bolts of cum surged through my cock, pummeling my Aunt’s insides with my hot cream. “Ohhhhhh.....shhhhhiiiiitttttt!!!!!!!”

“Aaaaaahhhhh....uhhhhhhhh..... ahhhhh....aahhh....yesssssss....ohhhh... my....sweet... Tom....yeesssssss.....ooooohhhhhhhh!!!!!!!” Aunt Mary cried out as she felt my cum let loose, igniting her body in climax again at the reel of my orgasm shooting off deep inside her. She twitched and thrashed at every surge, twist and pump from my cock.

“Yessss!!!! Cum in me....cum inside me...Oh Gawd...oh Gawd....your....your making me cum again.....ohhhh.....aahhh..... aaahhhhhh.... aaaaaaaaahhhhhhhh!!!!!!!” she screamed.

I slumped down on top of her while my cock pulsed and pumped deep inside her. I felt her rip into my back as she called out my name, her body climaxing around my dick as I came and came!

“Ohhhh man....so good...so good!” I whimpered in a breathless voice, my cock softening as I lay deep inside her.

I leaned in and kissed her deeply, our bodies together in a sticky embrace after our furious fuck.

“My sweet Tom. I can’t believe we did this... I can’t believe how hard you made me cum!” Aunt Mary told me as we kissed, her hands going up to my face as our lips opened together.

She felt my dick soften and twitch inside her pussy and she did her best to squeeze me with her internal muscles.

I couldn’t believe that a woman at her age could have been such a great fuck! We exchanged wet, open-mouthed kisses as I lay there, still partly inside her. I could feel a distant twinge in my dick as I looked at her 65 year old body. It was so soft and supple, yet fairly firm in the most important places. We stayed just like that, kissing and caressing for twenty minutes or so, neither one of us in any hurry to move.

“Uhhmmmm!” she moaned as I left a trail of open-mouthed kisses down her neck and shoulders.

She turned her head as my mouth made its way up to her jaw line and our mouths met in a lustful, deep kiss. The kiss slowly turned from tender to aggressive to animal as our passion was re-ignited, our hands racing all over each other as our mouths were locked together in an urgent, fiery kiss! As my hands went back to her supple, soft breasts, toying with her erect nipples, my cock twitched and blossomed, again filling to hardness as it lay in her steaming gash.

“Ohhh, Gawd, yessss! I can feel it Tom!” she groaned as we kissed, her tongue pushing deeper into my mouth. “Ohhhhhhhh....yesssss....yesssss...do me again...give it to me again!!” My cock surged with desire as I looked down at this incredibly sexy older woman.

“Aahhhhhhhhhh..... uuuuummmmmpppppphh.... nnnnggggghhhhhh!!! she cried as my cock sank back deep in her cunt, raising her legs and locking them behind my ass.

I filled her completely on the first stroke, her body well lubed with the large amount of cum I had deposited just a while ago. My hands gripped tightly onto her hips as I began to saw my cock in and out and I felt Aunt Mary grab at me with her inner muscles as I moved.

“Yesssss....nnnnnnnn....ahhhhhhhhhh.... mmmmmmmmm....yesssssss!!!” she groaned as my cock slammed into her body. I stretched her wide again and she cried out at each thrust. I knew that the first one was a fast and furious fuck and we had both cum fast. I hoped that this one would last longer this time and give us the pleasure of a long, lustful fuck.

“Ohhhh...yea....so good....so fucking good” I moaned as my cock drove into her body. I was pulling her back and forth by her hips, using her body to ride my swollen member. The feeling was out of this world and I groaned loudly as I looked down at my Aunt’s amazingly sexy body.

We worked ourselves up to a furious pace and she began to rock up and down, meeting each of my thrusts. She was throwing her body up at mine, her pussy clamoring for more of my cock. As with the first time, she began to climax with each thrust, crying out as my cock banged into her cervix and womb with my long, deep thrusts.

“Yea....oh Gawd.....ohhhh....ohhhh yesssss.... ahhhh....uhhhh!!!” I groaned as I drove even deeper into my Aunt’s flaming pussy.

We were a sweaty fuck machine with both of our bodies working to press harder and harder against the other. She continued to cum all over my cock as it drove into her cunt.

We continued on for several minutes, our moaning mingling with the wet sounds of our bodies slapping together. I began to moan and groan loudly as I felt my orgasm begin to rise and Aunt Mary begged me on.

“Ohhhhhh yessssssss.....cum in me..... cummmminmeeeee!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” she cried as she heard me moan.

She could feel my cock spasm and shoot deep inside her seething twat again. She clenched my cock with her pussy muscles, milking my dick and making me shoot blast after blast into her drooling pit. Aunt Mary came with every twitch and movement of my cock, her body trembling and quivering as her orgasm shot through her.

So good....shit that’s good!!!” I moaned as I kissed her neck, my cock still spurting and shooting the last of my load deep inside her. She rocked her hips up against mine, savoring the last dying embers of our mutual orgasm. She continued to climax and her juices streamed liberally from her body as my dick fired off its final round. She pulled my head down to hers and locked her mouth onto mine, kissing me deeply with a burning passion. I returned her kiss, shoving my tongue deep into her mouth as my cock continued to twitch long after the last of my cum had spurted inside her. We lay there wrapped tightly in one another’s arms, kissing soulfully, tongues mingling, for several minutes.

4.4 CHAPTER 4

Aunt Mary and I parted, she going to bed and I retreating down stairs. When I got there I heard a crowd in the dinning room and made my way there. A group consisting of Mom, Nan, Jim, Dave, and Pete were playing cards. It was so bizarre to see Pete here, but Mom insisted that he come to try and heal things over. They asked me if I wanted to join the game, but I declined, preferring to watch and roam around. As I made my way out to the kitchen, I glanced out the window over the sink and saw that Uncle Jake and Marianne were now sitting at the edge of the pool, their feet in the water, drinks in hand. It hit me as an odd pairing and I decided to eavesdrop on their conversation. I went out the front door and quietly made my way around back, being careful not to be seen or heard. They were chatting away, Marianne cackling at something Uncle Jake had said every few minutes. I made my way closer so I could hear the conversation.

“Well, I can’t believe we spent the day yakking by ourselves” Marianne said, smiling at Jake.

She had pulled the hem of her dress up high on her legs, giving Uncle Jake a good look at her legs and thighs, not to mention her big tits straining against the halter top of her dress.

“Yea” Uncle Jake laughed. “I can just imagine what the family was thinking. What is that old fool doing bothering that nice, young lady?”

“You know what I think the ladies were thinking?” Marianne asked.

“What?” he asked.

“I think they were thinking what a lucky gal I was to have the undivided attention of such a gracious gentleman” she answered.

“Oh, don’t be silly. They hardly see me that way” Uncle Jake replied.

“Oh, don’t be so sure. I saw them giving me the jealous eye” she said.

“Now I know you’ve had too much to drink! My days of catching someone’s eye are long over” he insisted.

“That’s not true. You’re still a very handsome man, Jake” Marianne countered, putting a hand on his knee.

“Well, that’s very nice of you to say” Jake responded, putting his arm around her shoulder and pressing his cheek against hers. “You know how to make an old man feel good” he said and gently kissed her on the cheek.

Marianne seemed to like the kiss and Uncle Jake held her a little tighter and kissed her again, this time right on the side of her mouth. His hand was gently caressing her arm and he pulled her body close to him.

At first Marianne jerked away without freeing herself, but then relaxed back into him as he kissed her cheek again.

“Marianne, you are a beautiful woman” he said.

Her breathing was getting heavier and she moaned slightly as he kissed her again on the side of her mouth. His hand was still caressing her arm, gently and slowly making small circles downward.

“You’re a very exciting woman, too.” he said softly.

“Thank you Jake, but we better stop this” she said, her body leaning against his.

Uncle Jake made a trail of kisses up her neck and behind her ear. His arm was now holding her body tight to his as his hand made bolder moves to explore her hip and thigh.

Her hand was holding onto his, but she made no effort to stop its progress.

“We have to stop Jake” she repeated.

“Why? No one can see us.” he replied.

“Because it’s not right. I’m your nephew’s wife” she argued.

“Alright. Tell me your not enjoying it and I’ll stop.” he challenged.

“I...I...can’t” she muttered.

That was all the encouragement he needed. His kisses on her neck became more intense and he was using his tongue to lick behind her ear. His hand was creeping higher and higher up her leg. His mouth covered her cheek with warm

kisses, his tongue teasing her ear. She was pressing her face to his when suddenly she turned her head to face him.

“Please...sto.mmmphh.” she began, but before she could finish her half-hearted plea, his mouth covered hers. Her hand came up to push his face away, but quickly relented and held it instead, her mouth opening to allow his invading tongue in.

She pressed her mouth to his, their tongues dueling and caressing as their mouths sucked on each other's lips.

“Please Jake” Marianne moaned as she broke the kiss. “We have to stop this...we're family...”

He didn't say anything, he just kissed her again, his mouth covering hers.

“Mmmmmmmmm!!!” Marianne groaned as her lips parted wide to accommodate his tongue, her cheeks concave as she sucked on it.

All signs of protest from her disappeared as his hand went up her dress and excitedly massaged her upper thigh and crotch. She was moaning loudly and unashamedly writhing and thrusting her crotch back at his caressing hand.

He swiftly removed his hand from beneath her dress and slid it inside the halter-top. She was not wearing a bra and her tits were loose and inviting to his exploring hand. She turned her body completely towards him without breaking their kiss, her groin coming into direct contact with his. Uncle Jake managed to push the material of her halter towards the center of chest, uncovering both of her huge tits. He pressed her body to his and I could almost feel the weight of them as they were crushed into his chest. They were kissing like two young lovers as she wrapped her arms around his neck and his hands flew down to grab her ass cheeks and grind his crotch onto hers.

Their mouths were passionately fused together, his hands squeezing her ass through her dress and pressing his shaft against her as she wantonly ground her crotch into his.

Suddenly, she froze on the spot and then vigorously pushed him away, freeing herself from his arms.

“We...we...can’t...” she moaned and got up quickly, fixing her dress and walking back over to the lounge chair they had spent most of the day at.

Uncle Jake seemed unfazed as he watched her walk away. He slowly got up and started making his way towards the lounge chairs. As he walked, he first removed his shirt, letting it drop to the ground and then undid his belt and zipper of his shorts, allowing them to fall to his ankles before stepping out of them. By the time he arrived at the side of Marianne’s chair, he was only wearing his boxers, his dick straining mightily against the material.

She was lying prone on the lounge, her arm draped over her eyes, breathing rapidly.

He just stood by her side until she could sense he was there. She slowly raised her arm from across her face and focused on in on him. Her gaze went from his face down his chest and finally came to rest on his obvious hard-on, tenting the front of his boxers. Her eyes became wide at the sight and she seemed to have trouble tearing them off his straining dick.

“Uhhhhhhnnn!” she moaned, shaking her head as if to decline his invitation.

He sat on the side of her chair, his hands planted on either side of her hips as he slowly lowered himself towards her. She watched him come closer and closer to her, her eyes roaming wildly over his face and chest.

“Ohhhh, Jake.....don’t....” she moaned and then quickly threw her arms around his neck, jerking him down towards her, smashing her open mouth against his! They devoured each other’s mouth in a furious kiss, like two animals in heat. He was on top of her, kissing her fiercely as he ground his needy cock against her groin, her legs splayed apart to cradle him. Her hands were all over him as he kissed her neck, his hands uncoupling the halter behind her head and pulling it down to expose her huge tits once again.

They were big, very sexy and the type that curves up, making the nipples stand up proudly. Her nipples were big as well, with large areola that just invites you to suck and kiss and bite them. She was moaning loudly now as he went to her tits, kissing and sucking them as she flailed beneath him. Her dress had worked its way high on her torso until her entire crotch was exposed and in contact with his. She began pushing her panty-covered mound at his dick as he wildly sucked and bit her nipples, her hands on his ass, pulling his boxers off. She gasped when his hard dick popped out and hit her thighs.

“Oohhh, Jake...my panties!!! Please take off my panties!! Hurry!!” she groaned in unbridled lust.

Without a word, he pulled at her panties, working them off, caressing every inch of her ass and thighs as he slid them down her hot and writhing body. They were totally naked except for her dress, which was now a band around her midsection. He was between her gorgeous legs as she parted them and pulled him back down on top of her. He kissed her hot mouth again and then eased his body up on his arms to get into position. Her hands were all over his torso, caressing him and telling him he had a beautiful, hard frame.

His cock found the entrance to Marianne’s love hole and plunged in.

“OOHhhhhhhhhhh!!!!” she let out a loud yelp as his dick sliced into her glistening gash, wedging itself half way up her canal.

She put her hands on his ass to pull him further in to her hungry cunt, her need overwhelming. Her body was writhing under him, her breasts crushed beneath his chest, her hands squeezing his ass as her nails dug into his flesh. She was wild with passion as she let him fuck her and at the same time she was fucking him. She was completely consumed by lust, as if nothing else existed in the world except his dick sawing in and out of her drooling slit. It was just them and their bodies, pumping, squeezing, scratching, and caressing, their mouths licking and sucking.

She had a body made for fucking, as her huge tits scraped back and forth across his chest in rhythm with his thrusts. Her sculptured, toned legs were wrapped

around his hips and her firm, round ass rose and fell to meet each plunge of his swollen member into her saturated slot.

They were on the verge of exploding, her legs squeezing his waist as he was pumping wildly and plunging himself as deep as he could get into the fiery recesses of her body. They both moaned loudly as their fucking took on a frenzied pace, working up to an all-consuming orgasm, her arms and legs wound around him in a smothering embrace.

I could see the lips of her pussy begin to contract and suck around the base of his cock as her whole body began to tremble in sexual heat. He plunged hard into her, driving his cock as far up her steaming canal as he could as it pistoned over and over, shooting his cream deep into her ravenous pit.

“AAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!” she quietly screamed at the same time he exploded inside her, spasming wildly, as her cunt contracted, milking and sucking at the base of his firing cock.

He continued to flood her love hole with his juices as she was still trembling and seizing in orgasmic delight. She moaned loudly and writhed her body with every load that shot out of his dick. Then everything was calm as the last shiver of orgasm ran through them. They rolled over without breaking their lovers embrace, holding each other, their hands caressing each other’s ass.

“Ohhhhhh, Jake!! that was so great!” Marianne sighed, breathless, as she furrowed her head into his chest and prod her cunt up on his cock, still buried deep inside her.

Knowing a man of my Uncle’s age was probably only good for one round a night, I decided to make my way back into the house before they spotted me. I guessed right, for shortly after I was back inside, they made their way in. Uncle Jake headed off to the dining room while Marianne told David that she was tired and retreated down to their room in the basement.

5 PART FIVE

5.1 CHAPTER 1

The rest of the crew was still playing cards and I politely refused another invitation to join them. I decided to flop on the couch in the living room and turn on t.v., keeping the volume down low so I could hear the conversations in the next room.

At one point, Mom noticed that they were all needing another drink and volunteered to make them. She took orders and I heard my brother David offer to help. My curiosity got the best of me and I peered around the wall separating the living room from the kitchen. Mom was moving around, looking for the different ingredients for everyone's drink.

My brother was kind of just standing back, watching Mom. He was really giving her the hairy eyeball, looking her up and down and spending a lot of time studying her legs and ass.

"Are you here to help or just hang out?" Mom asked.

"Uh...oh, sure." Dave replied, woken from his concentration.

He moved to Mom's side and started helping her out, getting glasses and ice. Every once in a while he would stop and just admire some part of Mom's body, grinning to himself.

They were busy working at the counter, shoulder to shoulder, when Dave stopped.

"You know Mom, when I first heard about you and Pete, I was really at a loss." he said.

"I can imagine." Mom replied, sheepishly.

“I mean, with everything going on with Dad and all, I could see how you might go find someone for yourself. But somehow I never imagined you with Pete.” he said.

“Oh, David, I’m so sorr....” Mom started.

“No, no, no Mom, let me finish. What I meant in all honesty was that I didn’t think someone like Pete would be interested in you.” he explained.

“Well....” Mom interrupted.

“I don’t mean any offense.” Dave interjected. “But let’s face it. Pete’s always been a real hound, getting any young babe he wanted. I couldn’t figure out what he was up to with you.”

“Well, thanks!” Mom said, indignantly.

“You know what I mean, Ma. He’s always chasing some really young piece of ass. This wasn’t like him.” Dave argued.

“I suppose your right.” Mom agreed.

“Yea, but I gotta be honest with you Mom.” Dave said and then paused.

“Yea?” Mom asked, waiting.

“Well, when I saw you this morning, it was like seeing you for the first time. I mean seeing you as a woman, not just as my Mother and trying to see you as Pete did. I got quite the shock.” Dave confessed.

“Oh? How so?” Mom asked.

“Well, I mean, you look like a real babe, dressed in those shorts and all. I mean it was like a light going on and I could see how Pete would go for you.” Dave explained.

“Oh, David.” Mom gushed.

“No, really. You look great.” he answered.

“That’s sweet.” Mom replied, raising her left hand up to David’s cheek, caressing it.

“Hey, it’s true.” Dave said, lowering his face towards Moms and kissing her on the cheek.

“Uhhmmm, that’s nice.” Mom sighed as Dave kissed her cheek several times.

“God, Ma, you smell good too.” he moaned, nuzzling her neck and jaw line with his nose.

“What’s gotten in to you? You’ve never been exactly affectionate.” she chided as he continued to caress her neck with his nose.

“MMmmm, maybe I should have.” he hissed as he pressed several kisses up her neck

and along her jaw line.

“David! What is it you want?” Mom asked, moving her neck away from his lips, exasperated by his sudden affection.

Dave looked at Mom, his eyes smoldering with lust.

“This” he said and brought his lips down on Mom’s, kissing her firmly.

Mom looked confused at first when Dave kissed her, but as time went on her expression changed to shock as Dave held his lips firmly against hers, holding the kiss for several breathtaking moments.

“Stop!” Mom moaned, tearing her lips away from Dave’s. “I better...take these drinks in..” she said, obviously shaken by Dave’s kiss.

She gathered up all the drinks and made her way into the dining room, followed by Dave. Mom handed out the drinks and sat down with Dave pulling up a chair next to her.

She looked rattled as they began to deal, with Dave burning a hole right through her with his stare. They sat and played a round when someone mentioned the need for more ice. Mom jumped up and offered to get it, leaving Dave at the table, but he soon mentioned the need to get something and got up and headed into the kitchen.

When he got there Mom was at the counter twisting the plastic ice cube trays and emptying the ice into a bucket. He walked up behind her and stood there, looking her up and down.

“Need some help?” he asked as his fingers lightly caressed Mom’s bare arms.

“OH! You scared me half to death!” Mom cried. “No, I’m all set. Why don’t you go back to the game.”

“I’d rather stay here with you, Ma.” Dave answered, softly running his fingers up and down her arms.

“I...I.....don’t know what’s gotten into you, but I wish you would knock it off.” she said, twisting one arm and then the next in an attempt to escape his caress.

“I can’t. I’m like a magnet drawn to you.” Dave muttered. “God, your skin is so soft.”

“Stop it! Don’t!” Mom cried, trying to move away from him and gather the bucket in her arm.

As she turned to leave, Dave blocked her way, her shoulder pressed into his chest.

“David! Get out of my way!” she pleaded.

“No can do, Ma.” he murmured, looking deep into her eyes.

“Please?” Mom asked, nervously looking back at him.

Dave just stared at her before reaching up and clasping his fingers under her jaw. He lowered his head while pulling hers towards him.

“Davi.....” Mom’s protest was cut off as his lips covered hers in another illicit kiss.

“Uuuuhhmmpphh!” she moaned as he pressed his mouth to hers, his lips sliding against hers.

Mom’s eyes fluttered and half closed as she tried to push Dave away with her free hand, but to no avail.

“Hey, where’s that ice?” someone yelled from the dinning room.

Mom tore her lips from Dave’s.

“I’m...I’ll be...” she swallowed “be...right there.” she moaned, her eyes on his mouth as he leaned back down towards her.

“Just...just...a...a...moment...uhmmmpfh!” she mumbled as his lips pressed on hers as he kissed her again.

This time she didn’t protest or try to break away as Dave kissed her firmly. She just stood there, eyes nearly shut as he glided his lips across hers.

Finally, something must have gone off in her head because she pulled her lips away from his as she pushed him away.

“I..I’ve got to get out of here.” she groaned and left the room.

Dave didn’t follow her this time and from what I could see it was probably because of the huge hard-on he had in his pants. He just put both hands on the counter and leaned forward, like he was trying to calm down.

Meanwhile, Mom delivered the ice and told them not to deal her in. She wanted to clean up a bit in the kitchen. I think she thought Dave had followed her into the dinning room, because when she got back into the kitchen she stopped in surprise to find him still there.

“I thought you went back to the game” she breathed.

“I..uh..couldn’t” he replied, glancing down at his crotch.

“OH!” Mom exclaimed when her eyes followed Dave’s gaze.

She got all shook up and started wandering around the kitchen looking for things to clean.

“Ma! Ma, stop for a minute! We need to talk!” Dave insisted.

“I...I....can’t.....have to clean up.” Mom replied, somewhat incoherent.

“It can wait.” he said.

Dave managed to catch her the next time she crossed near him and wrapped a hand around her waist, twisting her towards him. He pulled her up close as she put her hands up against his chest.

“No...don’t!” she protested.

Dave just looked at her, his hands caressing her back. Then he lowered his head, locking his lips on hers.

“UUHmmmmmpphh!!” Mom moaned as David kissed her insistently.

It didn’t last though, as Mom broke the kiss off quickly.

“Stop...I have to clean...” she mumbled, pushing her way out of David’s embrace.

He waited for her to stop roaming around the kitchen and as she came to a halt at one of the counters, he walked up behind her.

“C’mon, Ma, don’t be this way” Dave moaned, caressing her arms with his fingers.

Mom pretended not to notice him as she proceeded to wipe the counter off.

“Can’t you see what you do to me?” he asked. “Can’t you feel it?”

As he asked he rubbed his swollen member against the crevice of her ass.

“Ohhh!” Mom yelped, feeling David’s hard cock pressing into her ass.

He lowered his head and started kissing her neck as he rotated his hips up against her.

“David...stop...it!” Mom groaned in a far-away voice.

He suddenly pulled his hips back and grabbed Mom’s shoulders, gently turning her to face him. She seemed half out of it as he pulled her towards him, nestling his dick up against her groin and brushing her tits onto his chest. His hands slid down to her waist and softly drew her up against him, causing Mom to let out a soft groan.

She placed her hands on his upper arms in an attempt to push back, but as she looked up at him he captured her parted lips in another steamy kiss.

“Uhhmmhh!” Mom moaned as Dave worked his lips against hers.

Her eyes fluttered under his attack and her body seemed to relax. Her hands pressed into his arms as the rest of her went limp, holding on under the wilting heat of his kiss.

“Hey Mom, we need more napkins” Nan shouted from the dinning room.

Neither of them moved as Mom just slumped in David’s arms, her head loosely swiveling in unison with his, surrendering all objections to David’s kiss.

“Mom! Did you hear me?” Nan called out again.

Mom peeled her lips from Dave’s, her eyes mostly closed.

“Yea....I....I..heard..you...” she replied as David nuzzled her neck and cheek with his nose, nibbling at her and just sort of buzzing around her.

“I’ll...be..ohh...right...there...”

Dave moved his light kisses around Mom’s face, hitting her eyes and forehead. He slid his nose down the side of hers, lining his lips up with hers. Mom, breathing heavily, watched David’s lips through mostly closed eyes and lifted her head, parting her lips in anticipation. He pressed his lips onto hers again, kissing her hard.

“Uummmmmmmmm!” Mom moaned as she let Dave kiss her again, lost in the passion of his kiss.

“Mom!” Nan called again.

She didn’t respond as Dave continued to kiss her, her head swaying with his.

“Mom?” Nan called out once more.

Mom’s arms slithered up to his shoulders, onto the base of his neck and pulled her lips from his, her eyes glazed over, her head wobbly.

“Ye...yes...I’m...coming...” she replied weakly, “I...just...have...to...”, she gripped the back of his head, “I...just...have..to.....finish...something....” and she tugged his face towards her, pulling his lips back down on hers in a wet, open-mouthed kiss!

“Ohhhmmmmmmmmmm!!!” Mom moaned into David’s mouth, wrapping her arms tightly around his neck, all resistance breaking down as she kissed him back.

This time their kiss seemed to go on forever, coming in waves as they slid their open mouths together, surging back and forth.

Mom moaned in rhythm to the kiss, “Mmmmm!, Mmmmmmm!, Mmmmmmm!” as their kiss resembled the waves crashing upon the rocks and then retreating only to come crashing back. Her hands were wildly caressing David’s head as she ground her lips against his and he swept his hands up and down her torso.

“Mother!” Nan cried out impatiently.

Mom quickly pushed away, breaking their kiss.

“Ye..yes...right...there..” she replied in a fog and grabbed some napkins and went into the dinning room.

“You o.k.? You look flushed.” Nan inquired.

“Yes....fine...just tired..” Mom replied. “I’m going to take a shower and go to bed”

She left, bolting right by Dave and going upstairs. A few moments later I could hear the shower running upstairs in the bathroom next to her room. Dave almost seemed in pain, but by the looks at the rod in his pants, I doubted he was going to let this go. He seemed to stare at the ceiling and all at once I realized he was listening to the water running. He was waiting for it to stop and Mom to come out.

I decided to beat him to her. After watching him kiss her that way I found all my desire for her well up inside me. I had to have her! I crept upstairs and down the hall. Her room shared a bathroom with another bedroom and could also be accessed from the hall, so you could enter it from three places. The hall door was open and the room was still full of steam. I went in to see the door leading to her room slightly open.

I quietly walked over to the door, peeking through the small opening. Mom was facing the bureau along the same wall as the door, brushing her wet hair. She had on that silky robe she bought back when Dad was still here. She looked very sexy with the lace at the bottom of the robe caressing her thighs and her nipples protruding through the silk. I was about to enter when there was a knock on the

door. I quickly retreated, pulling the door with me until it was only opened a crack.

“Who’s there?” Mom asked, somewhat warily.

“It’s me Ma, let me in” Dave responded.

“No, David, I’m tired and going to bed. We’ll talk in the morning.” she said.

“C’mon Ma, I need to see you now” he insisted.

“It can wait.” she replied.

“Just a minute” he promised.

I saw her pause at the door for a moment, then opened it and walked quickly back to the bureau.

Dave walked in and closed the door behind him. He had taken a moment to remove his shirt and shoes, no doubt in anticipation of what he hoped would happen. I saw him eye Mom up and down, taking in her frame beneath the silk robe. I could see him catch his breath as he looked at her and then moved in behind her.

“You know we can’t hide what went on in the kitchen” he started.

“David...I....I’ve been very vulnerable lately and not feeling very good about myself. I think that had a lot to do with what happened. I’m sorry we let it get that far” she said.

“Well, I’m not. You’ve been driving me crazy all day, Mom. And when I kissed you down stairs.....I....nearly lost it!” he croaked.

“David! I am your Mother! You are my son! What you are contemplating is incest! It’s wrong you should just get those thoughts out of your head!” she demanded.

(“Where have I heard that before?” I thought to myself)

Dave walked up closer to Mom’s back, gently nestling himself into her.

“Yea, I know Ma, but, damn it, you look so hot!” he replied, caressing her hips lightly.

“Stop that!” she cried, grabbing his hands off of her hips.

“Mom, I’m out of control right now. Your driving me up a wall!” Dave moaned, lowering his head to her neck and shoulders, caressing her with his nose and taking in her scent.

“Don’t do that!” Mom insisted, trying to move her neck away from his hovering nose.

Dave started planting small kisses on her neck and shoulders, caressing her hips again.

“NO...Stop..!” Mom cried, trying to avoid his kisses.

“Mom, this is going to happen and you know it. We are so hot for one another right now it could peel the paper off the wall” he said as he continued to nuzzle her neck.

“NO...no...that’s not...not... true!” Mom wheezed, eyes fluttering, her nipples now straining against the silk robe.

“Yes it is” Dave replied, laying a path of hot, open-mouthed kisses on her neck.

“NO....no..we....can’t...!” Mom whined in response to his kisses.

He made his way up her neck and across her cheek.

“David....please...don’t” Mom pleaded. “You’ve....got...to...st..mmmmppphh!” Mom’s plea was interrupted as she turned towards him and Dave slid his mouth onto hers.

“MMMMmmmmppphh!” Mom groaned as Dave kissed her hard, pushing her head back.

He ground his mouth on hers as he swept his hands up and down her torso before reaching up and grabbing a handful of tit in each hand. He kneaded the soft tit flesh through Mom’s robe, causing her to moan loudly into his mouth and start returning his kiss.

Dave broke off the kiss and buried his head in Mom’s neck while slowly turning her to face him. He sucked on her neck as his hands worked their way down to the sash of her robe, untying it and causing it to fall open. It clung to her tits, getting caught on her taught nipples, only revealing part of her round breasts. The rest of the robe parted, exposing her dark, red gash and her soft, warm thighs.

Dave’s hands snaked inside the robe, wrapping around her naked waist and pulling her tight against him. Mom grabbed onto his shoulders to steady herself as Dave continued to suck his way up her neck.

“OOHhhhhhhh....God.....David..!!” Mom moaned as he made his way across her neck and up to her chin.

He sucked on the point of her chin and then pulled his mouth off, hovering above her parted lips. Mom tilted her head, aligning her lips with his and gazed at him through partially closed eyes. Dave lowered his head, meshing his parted mouth with hers in another illicit, incestuous kiss!

“MMMMmmmmmmmm!” Mom and Dave groaned as their lips pressed together and he ran his hands over Mom’s naked back and ass beneath her robe.

In an instant their kiss caught fire and they were desperately grinding their mouths together, running their hands over one another. Dave grabbed the robe and pulled it down Mom’s shoulders as she lowered her arms, allowing it to slide down and off her frame. She quickly reached for the snap on Dave’s shorts, pulling it open and lowering the zipper and fishing inside for cock. She pulled the extended rod from his pants, caressing its full length with both hands.

Dave broke the kiss for a moment to glance down at Mom’s naked body, her hands stroking his swollen member.

“OH Christ Ma!!” Dave moaned, taking in her sexy form and reaching up to fondle her freckled covered tits.

They stared at one another for a moment, each of them fondling the other and then, simultaneously, lunged back into another searing, hungry, open-mouthed kiss! They groped at one another, never breaking their kiss, as if they were searching for a way to bring their bodies closer together. Dave reached down, grasping Mom’s ass in both hands and lifted her off her feet, wedging his rock-hard dick between them. She quickly wrapped both of her legs around his waist, cramming his cock onto her steaming slit.

Dave walked over to the bed in this position and gently lowered them onto it, not missing a beat in their never-ending kiss.

Walking on his knees with Mom wrapped around him, he came to rest at the head of the bed, his bobbing cock pulsating above the entrance to Mom’s oozing gash of soft, pink flesh. Dave shook with desire as though his very soul was on fire and the only way to quench it was to immerse himself in our Mother’s hot, wet cunt!

Before he could move, Mom reached up and clasped his engorged cock in her hand, bending it down, pointing the swollen purple head at her gaping wound. She spread her long, silky legs across the bed in a forbidden, lustful invitation.

“Shit, Ma!” he groaned, finally breaking their kiss as she fit his cock head down into the steaming opening of her cunt.

“Oooohhh...David...now...now...honey...put...it..in...!!” she told him, lifting her pelvis up at him and urging him to enter her most sacred place.

“FUCK!!” he gasped as he slowly eased his massive penis down into the scalding, sucking core of her cunt. “Christ Ma, you feel so good!!”

Mom was obviously so hot and ready for him, his cock didn't hesitate on its journey down into the volatile channel of her motherly vagina.

Dave slowly eased it down until he was completely immersed inside her hot, clutching cunt. It had taken only seconds for him to completely transform their lives, as Mom and I had months earlier. Now instead of mother and son, they were lovers.

Dave rose up, hunching into her, thrusting his cock even deeper into the depths of her hot, aching motherhood. Holding his cock thrusts down into her as hard as he could, he leaned down and hungrily sucked a swollen nipple into his mouth.

“OOOhhhhhh.....My.....Babiiiiieeeee!!!!!!” Mom moaned as she grabbed a hold of Dave's ass and dug her long, pink fingernails deep into the hard muscles of his behind.

Sucking on her swollen, bulbous nipple, he grabbed hold of her breast and urgently massaged it as he continued to grind his cock into her.

“Ohhhhhh...Honey!!! Fuck your Mom!!!!!!” she groaned, thrusting her up at him.

“OH God Ma!!!” Dave gasped, spitting out her nipple and jerking his cock down the drenched channel of her cunt.

Without pausing, Dave began hammering his dick into our mother's cunt as if his very life depended on it. In and out, in and out like a madman, faster and faster until his hips were a blur.

“Oh fuck....oh fuck...oh fuck...” he blathered out in rhythm to his relentless thrusting into her weeping gash.

With every plunge into her, Mom would thrust herself back up at him hungrily. Clenching his pistoning ass cheeks in her hands, she dug her nails into him, urging him to fuck her faster and faster.

As they fucked wildly, she obscenely lifted her lovely, long legs up into the air and wrapped her thighs around his waist. Squeezing him tightly between her strong, smooth thighs, she dug her heels into his ass, coaxing him to drive his cock into her burning slit deeper and deeper.

Like two battling degenerate beasts, they tore at each other. Their bodies clashed together again and again in incestual combat, growling and moaning as they fucked.

Mom grunted and strained to pull Dave deeper and deeper into her with each savage thrust. Hurtling herself up at him every time he slammed his cock into her burning, hungry cunt, she seemed to want to absorb him through her weeping pussy.

“OOHHhhhhh Daaavviidd....Fuck Me Honey....I Need It!!!! I Need It!!!!” she blabbered as Dave continued to ream her sopping cunt with his throbbing dick.

Suddenly he stopped driving his cock into Mom's drenched cunt.

“Wha....what's the matmmmmmmppphhff!!” she started to say before her mouth was covered by his as he kissed her deep and wetly.

“OOOOOOOOHHHHHHHHSSHHIITTTTTTTTT!!!!!!!” Dave bellowed as he rammed his cock into her hot, absorbing womanhood and let it spew out his lethal load inside her.

“OHHHHMYYYYGOOODD!!!!!!!” Mom screamed again as she felt the white hot geyser of his thick, scalding cream hose down the bruised, raw lining of her cunt.

“FFFUUUCCCCCKKKKKK!!!!!” Dave moaned as his dick lurched again and again, depositing load after load of searing hot cream deep into the bowels of Mom’s clutching, milking cunt.

“OOHHhhhhhhhhh Yeesssssssss!!!!!!! My Baby!!!!!!! Fill Me Up!!!!! Fill Your Mom with Your Wonderful Cream!!!!!!! She blurted out as his cock jerked again and again, squirting gusher after gusher of hot cum into her.

Over and over his dick bucked and exploded inside of our mother’s overflowing cunt, as it began to leak out of her twat and trickle down the crack of her ass. Then suddenly, with one last mighty heave, his cock abruptly stopped ejaculating and with a groan he collapsed down on top of her.

This wild fuck had left them both exhausted, mentally and physically. They lay in each other’s arms, Dave snuggling his face down into the crook of her neck and lovingly nuzzling her, kissing her softly.

I was afraid to move for fear they might hear me, so I froze in place. Neither of them spoke for the longest time as they lie joined together in their incestual marriage, looking into one another’s eyes and then huddled closer until their lips came together in a lustful, hot kiss. It went on and on as they slid their lips against one another’s in a slow, deep kiss, the culmination of their illicit act.

Dave finally broke off the kiss and buried his head back into the nook of Mom’s neck, nibbling softly at her. This went on for quite some time when suddenly Dave rose up on his elbows and looked down at her. Their eyes met and locked and I could see the lust in his eyes as it flowed between them. I could see his dick, still buried deep inside her, begin to twitch and grow and then he started to move inside her once again.

”Ohhhh David, honey...shouldn’t you...get back to...Marianne?” Mom moaned.

“She’s fine. I just can’t stop fucking you Ma. It makes me so hot!” Dave cried.

Bending down, Dave kissed Mom long and hard as he slowly pulled his thick, bloated cock down the foamy channel of her cunt. He grabbed her around the waist and flipped her over, resting with Mom saddled on top of him. Then, pressing her mouth hard on his, she slowly eased his hard dick back into her again, sliding it in until the thick, rigid staff reached the limits of her gash.

Then, he began fucking her with slow, upward strokes, filling her completely. He thrust at her gently, tenderly, as if he were afraid her pussy were made out of delicate china. Slowly, he pumped his cock in and out of her swollen, aching cunt, churning their juices into a thick, frothy lather that slowly dripped out of her slit. Mom met every one of his strokes with her own, her hot, round ass lifting and plunging onto him.

Dave and Mom fell into a slow rhythm, his cock sawing in and out of her weeping slit in a slow, methodical pace with the only sound that of my Mother’s constant moan with each one of Dave’s strokes.

“Ohhh.....Ohhh.....Ohhh.....Ohhhh.... Yessss....Yessss...Like.....That.....” she groaned.

As Dave whined with each upward thrust, Mom threw her ass down, driving her sloppy cunt down onto his rigid pole. Dave started fucking her with long strokes, her pussy lips clinging to his shaft as he pulled out only to be driven back inside on every up stroke. Mom lowered her head and captured Dave’s open mouth on hers, kissing him hard, her hands wildly caressing his head and shoulders.

Dave’s responded by picking up the pace, pounding Mom’s gushing cunt over and over and over. Mom encouraged him by increasing her pace, her hands moving up and down his sweat drenched chest, squeezing and tugging at him in a sexual frenzy. Their tempo continued to increase, the two of them lost in a whirlwind of desire.

“MMMMMMMMMMMMmmmmmmmmmm!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Mom moaned into his mouth, her body swept away in a torrent of incestual ecstasy.

Suddenly, Mom tore her mouth from Dave’s, her body trembling and twitching with uncontrollable sensations.

“UUUUUUNNNNNNNHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” she groaned out, thrusting herself down onto him with an almost violent force. She strained against him, grabbing onto his arms and pulling him tightly to her.

“OOOOHHHHHHMYYYYYGOOODDDDDDD!!!!!!!!!!!!” Mom cried out in a voice full of pleasurable pain. “IMMMMM CUUUMMMIINNG AAGGAAAIINNNNN!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Mom’s cunt clasped down on Dave’s cock, clutching and grabbing, causing it to jolt and swell inside her. He couldn’t hold back anymore as the milking sensation of her convulsing twat sent him over the edge.

“OOOOHHHHHHH CHRIISSSSSSSTTTTTTT!!!!!!!!!!!!” he cried as his cock jerked inside her, spewing his hot, sticky cream deep into her hungry, clasping cunt.

Dave’s dick shuddered over and over, dumping load after load of his steaming, thick juice.

As Mom’s cunt was soaked with his scalding sap, her pussy collapsed down around his dick, milking and squeezing it, trying to extract every last drop from him. Their muscles were taut and tense as their orgasms washed over them, their love juices surging together until they were both drained dry.

Finally it was over, but the intensity of their orgasms had been so great that it took several seconds for their muscles to relax. As her thighs began to quiver and her back began to weaken, she slowly lowered her body down onto his, letting her legs stretch out and relax.

They gently rolled onto their sides, Dave's quickly shriveling dick finally falling out of Mom's gaping, swollen hole. A flood of their love juice flowed out of her like a river, puddling quickly on the sheets. They kept their arms wrapped around one another, Mom's soft, round tits smashed against Dave's chest. They looked up into one another's eyes and without saying a word brought their open mouths together in a deep, soulful, incestuous kiss. As they continued to kiss long and passionately, I decided it was a good chance for me to get out, so I quietly left the bathroom and went downstairs.

5.2 CHAPTER 2

Shortly after I went downstairs the game broke up, Pete left, and everyone else went to bed. To my surprise, I was pretty horny and had a hard time drifting off to sleep. Not long after we were all in bed, I noticed a tall shadow just outside my door make its way down the stairs. I recognized it as Dave leaving Mom's room and making his way back down to his wife.

I must have finally dozed off because the next thing I knew I was awakened by the creek of one of the stairs by my room. A quick glance at the clock told me it was after 3am and I saw the same shadow making its way by my door and up the stairs. I hopped out of bed and silently followed Dave from a distance as I saw him quietly open the door to Mom's room and slip inside. I made my way to the bathroom and peered into Mom's room, the exact position I left hours earlier. Dave dropped his shorts and gently slid into Mom's bed. She was sound asleep with her back to him. He moved across the bed until he was spooning Mom, his arm wrapped around her waist. He leaned down and began kissing her neck.

"Wh...what...who...?" Mom murmured, still half asleep.

"Ma, it's me. C'mon, wake up. I can't sleep. You've got me all hot and turned on. I woke up with a hard on and just the thought of fucking you again is driving me up a wall" Dave groaned.

"Ohhh...c'mon David. I'm tired. Let's talk about this in the morning." Mom begged.

“I can’t wait that long Ma.” Dave moaned.

He pulled the covers down and shoved his rock hard cock into the crevice of Mom’s ass.

“Can’t you feel what I have for you Ma?”

“David....let me sleep” Mom groaned as Dave ground himself up against her, sucking on her neck.

He brushed his hand across her thigh and down the valley of her twat. He started to rub his fingers against the outer lips of her pussy, trying to get her going.

“Ohhh...David...don’t. I’m too tired!” Mom cried.

“Oh Ma, I need you bad!” Dave groaned as he sunk two fingers up Mom’s moist cunt.

Ohhh...please honey. Let me sleep” Mom moaned and yet at the same time began thrusting her hips up at Dave’s invading fingers.

“Shit Ma, if you don’t let me fuck you soon I’m going to cum all over your ass!” Dave moaned.

“In...in the morning, honey. We can do it...oh...in the.....OHHHHHH!!” Mom moaned as Dave’s fingers quickly brought her cunt to a boil. Her hips began to tremble as she lifted up and down in response to his thrusts.

“OHHhhh...David..please....stop...I...I.....OOHHHHHhhhhh!!!” Mom moaned as her hips flailed wildly under his fingers.

“Ma, I need you!!” Dave groaned, his fingers pumping in and out of Mom’s dripping gash.

“OOHHHHHH DAVID!!!!!!” Mom cried and quickly turned to face him, wrapping her arms around his neck and pulling his mouth to hers in a steamy, lustful kiss.

“MMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMM!!!!!!” Mom moaned into his mouth as she kissed him in wild abandonment.

They went wild over one another’s bodies, kissing at a frantic rate. David quickly positioned himself over her, lining his dick up the entrance to her boiling cunt and shoving it in to the hilt of her canal.

“MMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMM!!!!!!” Mom moaned into his mouth again as he filled her cunt to the brim with his throbbing manhood. She quickly wrapped her legs around his waist, thrusting her cunt up at plunging dick. They were quickly into a rhythm and fucking like two wild animals, groaning and kissing, the sounds of their two bellies smacking violently together filling the room.

I decided I had seen this before and quietly left the room and went back to bed.

We all got up the next morning and it was a mad dash around the kitchen as Dave and Marianne and Aunt Mary and Uncle Jake got ready to leave. In a moment they were all gone and Mom, Nan, Jim and I were alone sitting around the dinning room table.

Mom had that thoroughly fucked look about her and, while I couldn’t prove it, I was pretty sure Dave had snuck upstairs for a quickie while his wife was in the shower.

The next couple of days went by pretty uneventful as Nan and Mom went shopping or just hung out by the pool. On one afternoon Nan went to visit Dad and she didn’t seem too pleased with him when she got back, but I didn’t get involved. I split my time between the office and home so I could see as much of my sister as I could while keeping up with my work.

One morning while I was working at my drafting table in my room I suddenly saw a car pull into the driveway with out-of-state license plates. I waited for the passengers to get out so I could see who it might be, when, much to my surprise, my younger sister Maggie emerged from the car.

Maggie is about 25 years old and had recently graduated from college in the Midwest, where she is now working. While nowhere near as beautiful as Nan, she is quite attractive, with long, curly red hair and a thin, curvy body. She didn't inherit the full, firm tits Nan got from Mom, but instead had a pair of perky, apple sized breasts. The one area she could give Nan a run for her money was her ass, as firm and shapely as they come. She had more of the "girl next door" kind of quality and very rarely wore makeup. When we were young I used to tease her about looking like one of the Walton kids on t.v..

While I was busy assessing my sister I hadn't noticed the driver of the car get out. He was a big, strapping looking guy, about her age, blonde and looking like he just stepped out of G.Q. magazine. Someone must have heard the car door slam, because the next moment the driveway was congested with wild, screaming women as Nan and Mom had rushed over to greet Maggie. I couldn't make out a word anyone said for a while, but then suddenly everyone was quiet and looking at Maggie's companion with stunned looks on their faces. I had to find out what was going on and went outside to greet my sister. After a long hug and kiss Nan grinned and told Maggie to give me the news.

"Well...." Maggie started. "Tom this is Brad" pointing to the guy.

"Nice to meet you" I said, offering my hand.

He shook it and nodded, but had a very apprehensive look on his face.

"Uh...Tom...Brad and I are married" Maggie blurted out.

I was stunned and looked at the slightly amused look on Nan's face before looking at Mom, who was obviously not happy.

"Uh...well...welcome to the family" I said to Brad, not really sure what to say.

“Thanks” he replied rather sheepishly.

I could tell right away that this was not the type of guy Maggie normally went for. Since she has been old enough to date she has always gone for the real outgoing, sometimes obnoxious types. This kid hit me more like a choirboy and not someone who would interest her.

We decided to get inside where we could all talk. Once we were all seated and Mom had made coffee, Maggie filled us in. It seems she met Brad while they were both in college, although, Brad had gone to Brigham Young, not the school Maggie had attended. I figured this explained the rather stiff, shy exterior Brad had, but not what Maggie saw in him. She went on to explain that they saw each other on and off until the last several months, when their romance blossomed and things got serious. Maggie mentioned how living away had changed her, making her more serious and how Brad came along at a time when she grew tired of the rowdy guys she had dated.

Brad was someone who was dead serious about his career, his family and his morals and it really appealed to her. They had planned on getting engaged and coming back here so Brad could meet everyone, but just decided that it felt so right that they couldn't wait. They ran off to a J.P. and got married one night last week and then went over to Brad's parents, who live near by, and told them. They weren't too pleased at first, but came to accept it.

By the time Maggie was done, everyone seemed to warm up to the idea and even Mom accepted the situation, realizing that Maggie was a grown woman capable of making her own decisions. We sat around talking for much of the day and at one point I realized Mom seemed quite taken with her new son-in-law. He was unfailingly polite and an honest to god boy scout, if there ever was one. He was also quite good looking, in almost a boyish way. I think the combination just really won her over, because soon she was fawning all over him. I also got the sense by looking at the way Mom looked at him that she found him quite attractive. She seemed to find any excuse to touch his arm or hand when she spoke to him.

Maggie asked if it was alright if they stayed a few days, since she also wanted Dad to meet Brad and, of course, to visit for a while. I told her that was fine and

that we had plenty of room. Mom immediately offered to help get them settled in and they all went out to the car to get their luggage.

The only bedroom available was the one connected to Mom's by the shared bathroom and so she led them there. Jim and I carried the heaviest bags up for them while Nan and Maggie disappeared outside. Brad followed with the rest of their things, while Mom made the bed. I left the room and was about to go down stairs when the urge to take a leak hit and I bolted to the bathroom. The door leading to Maggie's room was just slightly ajar and I could hear Mom grilling Brad about his parents and his upbringing. I silently pissed and decided to listen in a bit as Brad nervously answered Mom's questions while helping her make the bed.

When I was done I purposely didn't flush for fear of giving away my presence and crept over to the door. I opened it a crack and could see Mom bending over, tucking the sheets and I felt my cock lurch in my pants. She had on her usual outfit of shorts and a summer blouse with spaghetti straps and the sight of her ass every time she bent over was getting to me. I toyed with the idea of trying to get back in her pants now that Dave was gone, but wasn't quite sure if I was ready to forgive her.

Meanwhile Brad just stood there, almost at attention, handing Mom the pillowcases and politely answering her questions. Mom was soon done with the bed and straightened out to look at Brad. She seemed to give him the once over and a look of approval crossed over her face as she smiled at him.

"Well, as long as you and Maggie are happy, that's all that matters" Mom said as she continued to sweep over Brad with her eyes.

"Oh, yes mam. I'll make sure Maggie is very happy." Brad responded stiffly.

"Uh...Brad...we tend not to be too formal in this family, so it's not necessary to call me "mam". Mom or Vicky will do now that your family" she instructed.

"Uh...well..I'm not sure I could get used to calling you Mom just yet, but Vicky sounds nice" he replied.

“Good” Mom responded. “Now that we have that settled let me officially welcome you into the family. Why don’t you come over here and give me a kiss”

“Uh...well...I guess that would be o.k.” Brad replied awkwardly.

I realized Mom might be looking for a cheap thrill with Maggie’s new husband, but I didn’t think it was anything more than that. Brad shuffled over to her and leaned down to kiss her lightly on the cheek. This didn’t seem to be what Mom had in mind.

“Uh...Brad...as I said...we...uhm...don’t tend to be too formal in the family” she said, somewhat nervously. “I...uh...think you could...probably do better than....uh...than

that.”

“Oh...well....uh...sure...I...guess...” Brad stammered.

“Well...uh...good” Mom replied, visibly shivering. “Why...don’t...uh...we try that again”

Mom raised her arms around Brad’s neck lightly and cushioned her body gently against him, slightly smiling at him. He tentatively placed his hands on her waist and bent down to softly kiss her on the lips. The moment their lips touched, Mom pulled his head towards hers, pressing their lips firmly together.

“Mmmmm” Mom moaned at the contact of her lips on his.

Brad’s eyes were wide open in obvious surprise at the steadfast kiss he was getting from his mother-in-law.

After a few, long moments, Mom slowly pulled her lips from his, letting them gradually peel apart. She gazed up at him, smiling nervously.

“Uh...well...that was nice” she said as she pulled away from him.

“Uh...yea...” Brad responded, bewildered.

“Well, I’m going downstairs and catch up with my girls.” Mom said.

“Oh...o.k.” he replied.

At that moment I saw a shadow in the hall move away from the bedroom door that I was sure was Jim. He had obviously seen the whole thing and I was curious to see what he might say. Mom quickly left the room leaving poor Brad standing there looking like a deer caught in the headlights.

The rest of the day was uneventful, with all of us catching up and Nan relating her visit with Dad the other day. At one point the three women started talking about Brad, with Mom and Nan agreeing on how good looking he was.

“You landed yourself quite a hunk, sis.” Nan said, smiling.

“I know, but he is so naïve sometimes.” Maggie responded, giggling.

5.3 CHAPTER 3

Jim, Brad and I planned to go play some golf the next day, sort of a get to know you better outing and the women wanted to spend the day together. Through the course of the evening I couldn’t help but watch Mom as she snuck looks at Brad every chance she got without making it obvious. Brad, on the other hand, went out of his way to keep his distance from her, acting as if he were scared shitless of her.

The next day the three guys went on their golf event and I must admit we had a good time. Brad seemed to loosen up a bit, not much, just a bit and give us a better idea of what he was like. We hit the bar at the end of the 18th hole and sat

around shooting the shit for a while. Jim and I had a few beers, but, true to form, Brad stuck to coke.

By the time we got home, Jim and I were feeling no pain and the women had started the grill for supper. I took the time to observe Maggie and Brad together and they truly seemed to be in love, acting very affectionate with each other. We sat around eating and drinking until one by one people started bed, the first being Brad and Maggie. Eventually we all went in and settled down for the night.

I was asleep when the overwhelming need to piss awoke me, obviously a result of drinking most of the day. I got up and made my way to the bathroom, not bothering with any of the lights. The bathroom closest to my room overlooks the backyard and as I pissed I could hear the sounds of someone in the pool. It was a muggy night so it made sense that someone probably couldn't sleep and went for a dip. I peeked outside and, after adjusting to the dark, I could make see it was Jim in the pool, casually swimming from one end to the other. The only lights that were on were those in the pool itself, which gave a nice, serene look to it.

I thought about it for a moment and decided a dip might be nice and went to my room to slip on my trunks. I quietly headed outside and as I approached the pool Jim was swimming underwater the full length. He had no idea I was there yet and as I put my towel down and was about to jump in, a noise from the house drew my attention. As I looked in that direction I could see my Mother making her way out to the pool, dressed in a cover-up with a towel in her hand. I had been waiting for two days now to see if Jim would tell Mom he had seen her kiss Brad, since the two barely got along. I immediately decided to hide in the bushes that separated my property from my neighbors, just a few feet from the pool.

Mom made her way to the pool and had just put her towel down and started to unzip her cover-up when Jim emerged right at her feet from under the water.

“Oh.....I didn't realize you were out here. I'll....um...just forget it.” Mom said, disappointedly as she picked up her towel to leave.

“Why? What's the big deal?” Jim asked.

“Well, I wouldn’t want to disturb you” Mom replied, icily.

“You’re not disturbing me. Look, it’s a big pool. We can both be in here and not bother one another, if that’s what you want.” Jim shot back.

Mom looked at him with a bit of an annoyed expression and then seemed to give in, her desire to swim winning out over her dislike for her son-in-law. She unzipped her cover-up and let it fall to the ground, displaying a new bathing suit, no doubt purchased today when she was out with the girls. It was a green one-piece, cut fairly high on each hip. It had a laced and tied front that was designed to be open, showing lots of cleavage and lacing on each hip with ties at the top of each hip bone.

I saw Jim’s eyes light up at his first look at the suit, but Mom ignored him and slid into the water up to her neck. They swam around for a short while at opposite ends of the pool, but when Mom finally came to rest with her back against the wall at the shallow end, Jim made his way over to her.

“Uh...there’s something I’ve been meaning to talk to you about.” Jim started.

“Yea? Like what?” Mom asked with very little patience.

“I’ve been thinking that there’s a way for you and I to help each other get something each of us want.” he stated.

“What are you talking about?” Mom asked, a bit angry.

“Well, I’ve noticed you have the hots for your new son-in-law” Jim chuckled.

“WHAT?” That’s ridiculous!” Mom snapped.

“Is It?” he replied. “Well it sure looked that way to me when you kissed him yesterday up in his room”

“That was totally innocent!” Mom insisted. “It was just a sweet kiss on the cheek to welcome him to the family and you want to make it out to be...”

“BULL!” Jim interrupted. “The first kiss might have been that way, but I saw you put your arms around him and lay a good one on him and it wasn’t his idea.”

“Well...” Mom struggled. “That...that was....just...my way...of...getting him..uh...”

“Yea, right!” Jim interrupted again. “Look. I figure we can work together and both get a little action”

“I don’t know what you’re talking about!” Mom spat at him angrily.

“Quit playing games!” he insisted. “We both know you want him. You’ve been all over him since he got here. So I figure I help you with him and you do the same for me with Maggie”

“WHAT? You’re out of your mind! I’m not going to help you go to bed with daughter!” Mom cried.

“Oh, really? Well, what if I told her and Nan about your little lip lock with Brad?” Jim asked.

“They’d never believe you!” Mom insisted.

“Maybe a year ago, you’d be right, but given your track record lately, I think they might.”

he countered.

I could see Mom’s face flush in the reflection of the pool.

“Look, I know you want him and you know you want him, so let’s make a deal. This way we each have someone watching our backs so we don’t get caught.” Jim offered.

“Your despicable!” Mom hissed.

“Yea, it’s part of my charm. Stop acting like this isn’t something you’ve been thinking about.” he said.

“I...I may have thought about it, but there’s a big difference between fantasizing and acting on it” she replied.

“Oh? And what was that kiss all about? I’d say you already crossed that line.” Jim countered.

Mom looked away.

“What....what do you have in mind?” Mom asked.

“I was thinking that I could put you and Brad in a position where, with a little help, nature might follow its course” Jim replied.

“How?” she asked.

“You let me worry about that. I’ll make sure he’s in a place where you can get to him and not get caught. And I’ll see what I can do about getting him to let down his guard a bit” he said.

“And what do you want from me?” Mom asked.

“Do some inquiring. You know, find out how Maggie feels about me. How she might react if I put a move on her, that kind of thing. Then run some interference for me when I’m ready” Jim replied.

“I...I can't believe this! All right you've got a deal. I'm going back to bed” Mom said and turned to leave.

“Whoa, whoa, whoa! Not so fast. We haven't confirmed our agreement” he said.

“Huh? What do you mean...?” Mom asked, irritated.

“You know, sealed the deal” Jim grinned.

“Huh? Oh, you mean.....” Mom trailed off while lifting her hand to shake Jim's.

“I didn't mean a handshake. I meant we could seal our deal with a kiss” he said.

“A kiss?!” Are you out of your mind? I'm not going to kiss you!” Mom insisted.

“Oh, all right. I guess we'll just forget it. All bets are off. Your on your own.” he replied and turned to leave.

I could see Mom's eyes searching rapidly, obviously recognizing that Jim could spill the beans on her.

“Wait! All right.....you win” Mom surrendered.

“Good” Jim replied, turning back towards her.

Mom slowly made her way towards him, hands on her hips and a look of contempt on her face. When she got about a foot and a half from him she stopped, standing in about three feet of water. She leaned in and placed her lips on his for about three seconds and then quickly backed away.

“What was that?” Jim asked incredulously.

“It was a kiss!” Mom answered.

“That was no kiss!” he retorted.

“What did you expect, a make out session?” she asked angrily.

“Not really, but I sure as hell didn’t expect that peck you gave me” Jim sneered.

“I thought it was more than adequate” Mom insisted.

“No, no, no, your gonna have to do better than that!” he insisted.

“Forget it!” she replied.

“O.k., let’s forget it!” Jim responded, daring her.

Mom stared at him with daggers in her eyes for a few moments.

“What is it you want?!” Mom demanded.

“A real kiss! Not some two second glance!” he replied.

“And if I give you a “real kiss”, can I go?” she asked impatiently.

“Sure. We’re just sealing our deal” Jim said with a smirk.

“Your unbelievable!” Mom spat.

She made her way back towards him. This time, she got about half a foot from him, reached up with both hands and placed one on each side of his face. She looked at him with contempt for a second and then pulled his face towards hers, pressing her lips firmly on his. She held the kiss for several moments as Jim lightly clutched her waist while kissing her back. As soon as Mom thought it had gone on long enough, she pulled back, breaking the kiss while attempting to move away from him.

“Was that good eno.....” Mom started to ask but was quickly stopped as Jim leaned back in, pressing his lips back on hers and pulling her to him.

“Mmmppphh!!!” Mom groaned, trying to escape as Jim kissed her, holding her tightly.

He held the kiss, slowly sliding his lips against hers, as he slipped his arms around her waist and pulled her closer. Mom pushed at his chest with both hands, trying to break away, but Jim was too strong. After struggling for several minutes, Mom seemed to give in and let Jim kiss her, her hands dropping to her sides. He finally pulled his head back, peeling his lips from hers.

“That’s a kiss!” he informed her, still holding her.

“Really? I never would have known!” Mom replied, indignant. “Now can I go?”

“Well, you know, maybe one more” Jim replied, leaning back in towards her.

“NO! DON.....MMMPPHHHHH!!!” Mom protested as his lips covered hers again, but she didn’t struggle as she placed her palms against his chest.

Jim continued the kiss, bobbing his head as he ground his lips on hers.

“Uhhmmmm!!!” Mom groaned under the onslaught of his kiss, her head pushed back by the force of it.

He began caressing her exposed back, feeling the contours of her spine. Mom seemed to lose all will, her eyes drooping as her head swiveled in rhythm with his, their lips fastened together.

Jim finally broke the kiss, pulling his lips from hers and leaning back to look at her. Mom was bewildered, her eyes partially closed as she struggled for her composure.

“I.....I...uh...need..to go....go in....” she blathered, still in Jim’s arms.

“Yea, no problem. I’ll see you in the morning” he replied, never moving as he continued to caress her back.

“Yea...in....the...uh...morning...” Mom replied, swallowing hard, her eyes on him.

“Before you go....” Jim said and slowly leaned back in, his head coming towards hers.

“Oh.....I.. don’t think.....” she began, but stopped, cocked her head and waited for his parted lips to reach hers, sealing them again in another steamy kiss.

“Mmmmmmmmm!!” Mom moaned as Jim kissed her again, softer this time, but deeper.

They stood in the water, their heads swaying as their lips slid against each other’s. Mom lightly held onto his arms as she surrendered completely.

Once again Jim pulled back, parting his lips from hers and looking her over. Mom’s eyes were mostly shut now, her hands trembling on his arms.

“You, uh, said something about going in” Jim said, his fingers flitting across her back.

“Oh...yea...I..uh...I..need...to....” Mom responded, not moving.

“O.k.. Why don’t we...uh... say goodnight.” He said thickly as he slowly wrapped his arms back around her waist, pulling her up against him and leaned back in.

“Ithink...I...I...should...just...go...” she replied softly, her arms slowly crawling up on Jim’s and coming to rest wrapped around his neck as he continued to lean in closer.

“I...don’t..want...you...to.....” Mom tilted her head and parted her lips in anticipation of Jim’s. “...to....to...” she leaned in, meeting him half way, as their lips collided in another deep, soulful kiss. “MMMMMMmmmmmmmm!!!!”

Mom’s arms coiled around Jim’s neck as she frantically kissed him back, their heads bobbing in a frenzied pattern, as the last shred of resistance fled Mom’s body. Their mouths opened wide, deepening the kiss, as their tongues fought one another in a lustful duel.

“MMMMMMMMMMMMMMMM!!!!!!” Mom moaned into his mouth, her hands running through his hair, her lips glued to his.

The kiss went on for some time as Jim’s hands trailed up and down her back, grabbing her ass and groping it through her suit, pulling her groin up against his. Suddenly, Mom pulled her arms from around Jim’s neck and pushed against chest, breaking their kiss and pulling away.

“I...I...have...to..go....” she said weakly as she started to leave.

“What’s the rush?” Jim asked, breathing hard.

He reached out as Mom passed him, wrapping one arm around her waist and pulling her back towards him. Her back fell against his chest as her ass cushioned in against his crotch.

“No...don’t!” Mom begged as Jim caressed her just below her tits and lowered his head to her neck, kissing it hard.

Her protests didn’t last long as she arched her back against him, moving her head to the side to give his lips better access to her neck.

“I...I...really....should...go...” she moaned, reaching up and wrapping one arm around the back of his head and pulling it closer to her neck. “Ohhhhhhhhh!!”

Jim’s hands reached up, grabbing a tit in each and massaging them through her swimsuit.

“OOOHHhh God!!!” Mom groaned, her ass undulating against Jim’s crotch as he continued to suck on her neck.

His fingers deftly untied the lacing at her chest, pulling it open and reaching inside to caress her naked tits.

“OOOHHHhhhh!!!!!!” she moaned, pulling his head up out of her neck and crushing her mouth onto his in another illicit kiss!

Jim pulled her tits out of the suit, giving him more room to knead them and tweak the nipples. This sent Mom into orbit as she frantically shoved her ass back into Jim’s dick, kissing him with wild abandonment.

I saw one of his hands leave a tit and quickly untie the cord in his swimsuit. He leaned his lower torso away from Mom’s grinding ass and with one hand pulled his suit down. His feet worked the suit below the water until he managed to step out of it, freeing an impressive looking cock. It wasn’t longer than mine, but the stunning aspect of it was its thickness. He quickly jammed it back against Mom’s butt, burying it into the crack of her ass. He returned his hand to her tit and continued to pull and knead at them lustfully.

Again one of Jim’s hands left a tit, but this time it traveled down to her hips as he neatly untied the laces at each and pulled, opening the suit on each side. He

then reached outside the crotch and found the snaps that hold it closed, pulling at them until they gave, causing the whole bottom half of her suit to now drape open like a skirt. He returned his hand under the suit, reaching for Mom's exposed crotch. I could see his hand cup her twat as a finger slid into her wet, hot cunt.

"MMMMMMMMMMMMMMMM!!!!!!!" she moaned into his mouth, her hips driving towards his invading finger.

Jim used his other hand to lift the bottom half of the suit up around Mom's waist and then swept his hand across the voluptuous curves of my mother's ass. Mom gasped into his mouth at the contact and the realization of what was about to happen. She tore her mouth from his and reached down, grasping at his hand.

"No...Jim..don't!" she blurted, struggling for breath. "We can't!" But the conviction wasn't in her voice and they both knew it.

"I gotta fuck you! I couldn't stop now if I wanted to!" Jim answered.

It seemed at that moment Mom realized it was useless to argue, they were way too worked up to stop. She jammed her ass back against his engorged dick, her eyes almost popping out of her head at the feel of its girth.

"OOOoooooohhhh, Jim!!! God help me!!!" she moaned. "I want it too!!!"

"I'm gonna fuck your ass off!!!" he cried.

"Yeeeessss! OOOhhhhhhh, Jesus, yesssss!!! Hurry up before I change my mind!!!" she groaned.

Jim reached down and around, between her open thighs and ran his fingers up and down the length of her leaking cuntslit. His hard, throbbing dick jerked up and down against her ass, dribbling pre-cum down the back of her thighs. Mom gurgled and strained her aroused pussy back against her son-in-law's fingers, eager for more intense stimulation.

“UUUHHHHhhmmmmmmmm, Jim!!!!” Mom moaned. “Don’t tease me!!!”

Jim continued to work his fingers in Mom’s hot snatch and her cunt began to boil. Hot fuck juices seeped from her squishy, overheated cunt and dribbled into the palm of his hand, coating Jim’s probing fingers with a hot, sticky wetness. Mom arched her ass up like a bitch in heat and wiggled it vigorously against his throbbing member.

“Christ Vic! What a beautiful snatch!!” he murmured. “I want inside it!!”

“OOHHhhh, Yessss!!! Do it!!!! Jesus, do what ever you want to me!!!” Mom squealed.

I don’t think I have ever seen Mom this worked up, even with me. It probably had something to do with that old adage about there being a fine line between love and hate.

Her hairy, swollen lips gaped wide open, quivering with anticipation, glistening provocatively with juicy wetness. Mom was ready all right....hot and wet and ready for fucking!

Jim pulled her hips towards him, bent at the knees and pressed his jerking cock between her legs, smearing Mom’s cuntmound with hot pre-cum as he positioned himself behind her. Then, with a low, guttural moan, he pushed the head of his dick into her slit and lunged savagely forwards, driving the entire length up into her hot fuckhole in one swift movement.

“UUUNNNNNNNNNHHHHHH!!!! GOD!!!! I knew you were big!!!” Mom wailed, rocking her ass back towards him as she held onto his neck from behind.
“UUMMmmm

mmmm....so full.....so very, very full!!!! OOOOOOooohhhhhh!!! God, that feels soooo good!!!!”

As Jims wide prick filled her belly, Mom arched her back and shuddered, screwing her hot cunt back onto her son-in-law's shaft with eagerness.

“UUUGgggg!!!! Vic!! Vic!! Vic!!” Jim cried, excited by the way his mother-in-law wantonly welcomed every inch of dick he shoved into her.

Grasping her hips, he began fucking her hard, as he appeared too wildly aroused to do it slowly or gently. But it seemed to be just what Mom wanted because her cunt was creaming all over his dick and her hips were jerking to his rhythm. The faster he fucked her, the more excited she seemed to get. Jim began to fuck Mom with quick, greedy stabs, his belly slapping against her ass and his prick ramming deep and hard into her flaming-hot cunt. Their vigorous fucking was causing the entire pool churn and splash to their illicit beat.

Mom shivered and moaned with pleasure as her son-in-law slammed his cock into her tightly stretched cunt. He was fucking her with such brutal force that it almost took her breath away, but she loved every second of it and she made sure Jim knew it too. His strong, virile erection seemed to be stretching her poor pussy to the limit, filling her deliciously. She arched her back again and lifted her ass so that his pistoning cock rubbed against her clit as she had done with me many times, intensifying her pleasure a thousand fold. She kept her legs spread so that she could take his cock as deep as possible, forgetting all her distains and hesitations towards Jim as he hammered his big, hard cock into her steaming pussy hole.

“Jesus Jim!!! OOHhhh Fuck Me!!! Fuck Me Hard!!!! OOOHHHHH, Yessssss!!!!” Mom hissed through half closed lips.

She began clenching and releasing the muscles of her ass and thighs to better squeeze the delightful stiffness of her son-in-law's thick, powerful cock deep inside her pussy.

“Shiiiiitttt!!! This is great!!!!” Jim moaned. “Vic, you've got the twat of a teenager!!! Man, what a cunt!!! What a beautiful, tight cunt!!!!”

Jim moaned loudly as his cock surged back and forth in the yielding heat of Mom's juicy cunt, gritting his teeth to keep from yelling. The deeper he fucked

her the more his eager, skewing strokes were lubricated by the gushing warmth of Mom's love juices. His deep, punishing thrusts slithered easily back and forth in her rubbery, cuntal grip. Soon every inch of his stiff, thick cock was crammed into his mother-in-law's twat and with each powerful lunge, his sperm-filled balls slapped hard against her throbbing clit.

Mom strained her ass at him, gasping in ecstasy at each fleshy slap of his muscular frame.

Moments ago she had felt only contempt and disgust at the thought of sexual intercourse with her son-in-law. But now, with his eager cock deeply imbedded in her cunt, Mom felt only intense sexual pleasure. As Jim began fucking her in earnest, the shame and guilt of her depraved actions quickly vanished, replaced by hot, mindless passion. The sexy redhead became so highly aroused that she ignored everything around her and concentrated entirely on the thick, hard shaft of fuck-muscle pistoning into her belly from behind. She shook her hot ass and whimpered loudly, encouraging her son-in-law with wild obscenities, using language that Jim probably had never expected to hear spill from his mother-in-law's normally respectable lips.

"Oooooohhhhhh Jim!!!! Jesus, Fuck Me!!!!!" Mom moaned, out of control. "Just ram that big cock right up my horny cunt and fuck me!!!!
UUHHMMMMmmmmmm, yesssss.....Oohhhh....Godddddddd!!!! Fuck my hot, goey snatch as hard as you can!!!! OOOOOOOHHHHHHHHH,
YEEAAHHHHHHH JIM, FUCK ME!!!!!!!!!"

Jim began fucking Mom with deep, powerful strokes and she responded with unbridled passion, pushing her ass back against his loins in time with his excited thrusts. Her firm, freckled tits jiggled outside her swimsuit, the nipples erect and very, very hard. Every time his cock pistoned into her cunt, her sloppy fuck-hole made a loud, slurping noise. His dick was coated with her oily, cunt-slime and shone in the light from the pool every time it emerged from her musky depths. Her juice gathered in a squishy wet circle around the base of his cock, matting his pubic hair.

"Your tight Vic!!!" panted Jim, watching the way her hairy cunt lips clung to his cock. "Hot and wet and...Uhhhh...Ohhhh....so fucking tight!!!"

“OOOOHhhhhhh....your....Ohhhhhh...driving me.....Oohhhhh...crazy.....

Ohhhhhh...with that....Ohhhhhh...dick....Oohhh...of yours...!!!” Mom cried.

“Ohhhhhhhhh, Shiiittttt, Vic!!!!!!” Jim gasped, gripping her hips.

He lunged back and forth, fucking her with deep, rapid strokes. Mom moaned incessantly as his glistening cock almost became a blur, the wet slapping sounds of his thighs against her ass adding immensely to their pleasure.

On and on they fucked, Mom’s drooling twat sucking wetly on Jim’s juice slicked shaft as his fuck-pole drilled in and out of her slippery, clasp slit. Her face was drawn back in a mask of mindless fuck-lust, contorted by the fiery passions that coursed through her wildly fucking body.

“OOHHHHHH, You Big Fucking Stud!!!!!!” she gasped back at him. “You’re gonna make me cum soon!!!!
UUHhhhhhh!!!.....UUHhhhhhh!!!!.....Yesssssss!!!.....

UUUUHHHHhhhhhh.....gonna.....Uuhhhhhhh...cum.....Uhhhh...soon...!!!!”

Jim began pounding his cock deeper and harder into Mom’s hot, slurping hole. He clutched her around her waist as she shoved her ass back at him, matching him thrust for thrust.

“UUUNNNnnnnnnhhh....I’m...Ohhhhh...close....Vic!!!!!!” Jim warned, feeling the unmistakable signs of orgasm rumbling up from his swollen balls.

“OOOOHHHHHHHHHHH!!!! YESSSSSSS, DO IT!!!!!!” Mom cried, holding on to the back of his head for dear life as they fucked one another in a mad frenzy. “I’m Gonna Cum Toooooooo!!!!!! Keep Fucking My Pussy!!!! OHHhhhh!!! Please Make Me Cum All Over Your Big, Hard Prick!!!!
OOOOHHHHHHhhhhhhhh!!!!!!”

“OOOHHHHH SHITTTTTTTT!!!!!!!!!!!! HERE IT COMES!!!!!!” Jim wailed, feeling his boiling seed race up the length of his shaft.

“I’M CUMMING JIM!!!!!!!!!!!! shrieked Mom. “CUM IN ME!!!!!!!! SQUIRT IT INSIDE ME!!!!!!!! I WANT TO FEEL YOU CUM IN ME!!!!!!!! OOOHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Mom went into an apoplectic fit, her entire body twitching and shuddering as her pussy exploded, spewing hot fuck oils all over his hammering dick, her cunt spasming and contracting around it. Jim’s dick fired rope after rope of scalding cream deep into Mom’s belly as his prick pulsed wildly with each round.

“OOOOOOHHHHHHHHHHHH.....CCHHRRISSTTTTTT!!!!!! Jim wailed as he emptied the contents of his swollen balls far into the recesses of Mom’s clutching canal.

“THAT’S IT YOU SWEET BASTARD!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Mom screamed when she felt her son-in-law’s thick, gooey cum splashing deep inside her cunt. “CUM IN ME!!!!..... YESSSS!!!!.....GIVE IT ALL TO ME!!!!!!!!.....SQUIRT IT UP MY HOT SNATCH!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Jim’s prick continued to jerk and quiver deep inside his mother-in-law’s pussy as it spewed out his hot, sticky goo!!! Mom couldn’t seem to enough of his wildly spurting cock.

“OOOOOOHHHHHHHHhhhhhhhhhh.....You Son Of A Bitch!!!!!!” she sobbed as her convulsing cunt continued to climax around his dick. “Keep Firing It In Me!!!! I Want

Every Drop!!!!!!!!!!!!”

At this point I thought for sure someone would hear them, but then quickly realized that the constant hum of the pool filter was drowning them out. Mom, in a complete haze, flexed her twat muscles around Jim’s squirting prick, helping her son-in-law shoot out every drop of his precious jism.

Finally, exhausted, Jim leaned forward on Mom's back while her cunt continued to pull and suck on his dick. He remained there until the last drop of cum had been siphoned from his balls. Shortly Mom's whole body seemed to relax as the last shiver of orgasm ran over her and she slumped back into Jim.

"Man, that was good!" Jim said at his panting mother-in-law as he popped his wet cock out of her drenched pussy. "You really know how to fuck up a storm Vic. Shit, I must of cum a gallon! And, I never felt any woman cum as long as you did!"

Mom leaned back gasping as Jim's milky jism trickled from her gaping cunt.

"Ohhhhhhhhhh, God!!" Mom moaned in exhaustion.

Jim kneaded Mom's tits as she stood there trying to catch their breaths.

"Give me a few minuets to catch my breath and we can go for round two.' Jim said.

This sent a shock through my Mom who quickly stood erect, removing Jim's hands from her tits and pushing away.

"Forget it! This was a one-time mistake! Nothing more!" she said as she made her way out of the pool and put on her cover up.

"Suit yourself." Jim replied, lustfully watching Mom. "Just remember our deal."

"How could I forget!" Mom snapped and went into the house.

Jim laughed and dove under water. I took this opportunity to run back into the house before he spotted me.

5.4 CHAPTER 4

I watched closely the next day for any change in Mom's attitude towards Jim, but you would never know she had fucked her brains out by the way she acted. She still treated him a notch above contempt. Jim, on the other hand, constantly kept his eyes on her,

as if he now knew what treasure lie beneath Mom's clothes. All during breakfast his eyes followed her in her short robe as she made her way around the kitchen and then later around the house in her shorts and cotton blouse.

At one point in the afternoon I saw Mom and Maggie talking alone out by the pool, giggling and laughing and I wondered to myself if Jim might be the subject of their jokes.

Mom seemed to make a conscious effort to avoid being alone with Jim, as every time it seemed they might, Mom jumped up and found some reason to leave the room.

We spent the day rather lazily swimming in the pool, eating and drinking until it was supper time. We all helped get the meal prepared and talked busily as we ate, Mom spending all of her time with the girls.

After supper Jim and Brad settled in down cellar to watch a ball game as Mom and the girls were watching a movie in the living room. I was puttering around with a design in my room that I needed to have done by the time I returned to work.

At some point I saw Mom pass by my door on her way to the bathroom. And thought nothing of it until I heard Jim ask Nan something about tomorrow. Then I heard him casually ask about Mom's whereabouts. In the next moment I heard him making his way up the stairs and knew where he was headed. I figured this might make for some interesting watching and pretended to be deep in thought as Jim passed my room. As soon as he had his back to me I sneaked across the room and started following him. I came up short and ducked around the corner as I realized he had intercepted Mom making her way back downstairs. They were right at the top of the stairs, a mere inches from me, as I peered around the corner.

“I’ve been trying to talk to you alone.” Jim said, blocking Mom’s path and pinning her against the wall.

“What for?” she asked, irritated.

“You know what for. Our deal. Have you talked to Maggie?” he asked.

“Oh....uh...not too much...” Mom replied, resigned to answer.

“What’s that mean?” Jim demanded.

“I...I...talked to her a little about you. Not much, we really didn’t have a chance” she said.

“Well, the little you did, what did she say?” Jim asked, aggravated that he had to drag it out of her.

“Uh....she said she thought you hadn’t changed.....you know...that you were still full of yourself.” Mom shot at him.

“Yea, what else?” Jim asked.

“Well....that you got...better looking since the last time she saw you.” Mom said, almost in defeat.

“Really?” he asked in a devilish way, his eyes lighting up. “What else?”

“That was it. Nan was with us most of the day. I couldn’t pursue it anymore” she said firmly.

“O.K., O.K.” Jim muttered, somewhat satisfied.

“Can I go now?” Mom asked impatiently.

“Don’t you want to know about Brad?” he asked.

“Oh...sure” she replied half-heartedly.

“He’s a real boy scout and it’s tough to get anything out of him. He does seem to think you’re pretty hot...at least I think he does. We’re playing golf tomorrow and I hope to get more out of him then, maybe push him in your direction.” Jim reported.

“Oh...o.k.” Mom replied.

“Uh....before you go, I need to ask you something” Jim said, placing his hand up on the wall next to Mom’s head and leaning in.

“What?” she asked, annoyed.

“Well....I was wondering if you had any thoughts about what happened last night?” he asked, grinning.

“NO!” Mom answered quickly.

“Oh, c’mon” Jim replied, lightly running his fingers up and down Mom’s side.
“You can’t tell me that you haven’t relived it a few times”

“No, I Haven’t! I’ve tried to forget it happened!” she maintained.

“I don’t believe you.” he replied as he caressed his fingertips across her stomach.
“The way you were bucking back at me, your whole body twitching as you came. You can’t fool me. You had one hell of an orgasm. I’ll bet you get wet just thinking about it.”

“I...I...do not!!” Mom stammered, Jim obviously getting to her.

“Oh, sure you do. You want me to prove it?” he asked, lightly brushing his fingers up her leg.

“No...stop that!!” Mom whispered, grabbing his arm and trying to remove his hand from her leg.

“Afraid I might be right?” Jim asked as his fingers made their way under the leg opening in her shorts.

“ St.....stop!” Mom moaned, still struggling to remove his hand.

“You skin is so soft” he murmured, his fingers caressing her upper thigh. “I can feel the heat coming from between your legs.”

“No.....” Mom struggled.

“Yea, your just about ready to go, aren’t you?” Jim asked as his hand snaked its way to the front of her shorts.

“Please...st...stop...” she begged.

“No way” he replied, leaning in towards her, zeroing in on her parted lips. “I’m just getting started”

“I...I...” Mom started, but stopped as she watched his lips descend towards hers. As they got closer, Mom closed her eyes and lifted her head, parting her lips further in anticipation of his kiss.

Just as their lips were about to meet Nan’s voice rang out.

“Mom, the movie is starting” she yelled.

As if breaking the trance, Mom’s head jerked back and she pushed her way past Jim and down the stairs.

Nothing much happened the rest of the night and Mom was very careful to sneak up to bed while Jim was still watching t.v. down in the basement.

The next morning the kitchen was abuzz as the girls made plans to go shopping while Jim and Brad got ready to go play golf. It was interesting how Jim never invited me to go along, obviously wanting to work on Brad alone. He also seemed to enjoy taking turns ogling Mom in her short, silk robe and then Maggie in a short pajama set.

Pretty soon breakfast was over and Maggie and Mom went upstairs to get ready to go since Nan was waiting for them. I had been designated babysitter since I had no plans.

I wandered up to my room, killing time until one of the bathrooms was free to take my shower. Surprisingly I heard Jim tell Brad to load the car and he would be right down as he turned to climb the stairs. I knew he was up to something and I watched as he went down the hall, stopping at the bathroom door next to Mom’s room. The shower had stopped and Mom was probably doing her makeup or something. He glanced around quickly before quietly opening the door and sneaking in. I darted down the hall and went into Mom’s room where the door to the bathroom was open and I could hear Mom at the sink. I glanced in carefully and saw Mom combing her hair in her robe, unaware that Jim had snuck in. Suddenly she caught sight of him out of the corner of her eye.

“What are you doing in here?!! You scared me half to death!” she shouted.

“Calm down. I’m just curious if you got a chance to speak to Maggie anymore” Jim asked.

“Well...as a matter of fact, I did” Mom responded reluctantly. “Last night after Nan went to bed.”

“And?” he asked.

“Why don’t we talk about this later” Mom suggested, pulling her robe tighter around her frame.

“Tell me” Jim insisted.

“Ugh...all right!” Mom sighed. “We started talking about everyone and I steered the conversation towards you, telling her I thought you’d never change.”

“Ya, and then what?” Jim coaxed anxiously.

“She...she said she thought you had gotten better looking and were still as sexy as all hell, o.k..? Does that do it for you?” Mom asked, angry.

“Yea, that’s great.” Jim replied, a wide grin on his face. “Now, let me tell you about what I’m gonna try and do about Brad...”

“Don’t bother!” she interrupted. “I’ve changed my mind.”

“What?” Jim asked, surprised.

“You heard me! I’ve changed my mind. I don’t know what’s gotten into me lately, but I don’t want any part of this. I’ve fulfilled my part of our bargain and that’s it. I’ve had a chance to reflect on my behavior lately and I can’t believe I actually threw myself at that poor boy, to say nothing of my daughter.” Mom said.

“Interesting” he said. “So, you’ve got a bad case of the guilts.”

“Maybe! I just couldn’t live with myself if I went through with this!” she said as she resumed combing her hair.

“That’s cool” Jim said as he walked over to Mom, standing behind her and looking at her in the reflection in the mirror.

“Now why don’t you just leave and let me finish getting ready.” Mom spat.

“I will, I will” he replied, looking Mom up and down. “But let me ask you, did our little session have anything to do with this?”

“In some ways” she responded. “Now leave!”

“Did I spoil you for other men?” Jim asked, ignoring her demand, his fingers lightly caressing her hips through her robe.

“Don’t flatter yourself!” Mom responded angrily. “And get your hands off me!”

“Don’t be so hasty.” he admonished. “You seemed as if you enjoyed this last night”

Mom turned red at the mention of Jim’s come on and their near kiss last night.

“I...I...should have stopped you right away!” she said, shakily. “Especially the other night in the pool!”

“Ya, well you didn’t seem to put up much of a fight.” Jim said as his fingers traced Mom’s frame up her hips and waist to her ribs.

“I...I...was wrong! I...just can’t explain it!” she agonized as she attempted to avoid his caress. “Just.....just go!”

“God, you set me on fire lately, Vic. Just looking at you gets to me.” he moaned, his fingers continuing their journey up her ribs and under her tits. “All I can think about is that hot snatch of yours milking my dick dry!”

“Stop...that..!” Mom groaned as Jim’s fingers flittered across her breasts, raising goose bumps on her arms.

“I never dreamed you would be such a hot piece of ass!” he growled as his hands swept up her tits, squeezing them softly.

“No!” she whined, her hands on his in an attempt to remove them.

“Don’t fight it Vic. You know we both want it.” Jim whispered, his hands sliding up and down her heaving breasts.

“That’s.....that’s ...not...true....” Mom fought.

As Jim’s hands made a move to slip inside her robe she pulled them down in front of her.

“You know that it is” he replied, his hands back on her hips, running up and down her thighs.

“I....I....want...you..to...go...!” she pleaded as his hands slid under her robe and up her naked thighs. She seemed to be losing the fight as her hands gripped the counter for support.

“No, you don’t. You want me to stay and fuck you.” Jim answered, his hands running between her parted legs.

“OH!! Nnn..no..!!” Mom groaned as the touch of his hands seemed to drain her resistance, her head falling back on his chest.

“Shit!!” he moaned as his hands roamed up between her legs and across her damp bush. He reached up and untied the belt of her robe, causing it to fall open, and swiftly caressed her stomach and tits.

“UHHhhhhhh!!!” she moaned as his traveling hands swept over the front of her torso, kneading her full breasts and pinching the nipples before plunging back down to her glistening snatch.

Jim then placed his hands on her hips, turning her to face him and pulled her to him, capturing her parted mouth with his in an illicit kiss!

“MMMMPPPHHHhhhhhh!!!!!!” Mom moaned as he kissed her lustfully, her hands dangling by her side.

His hands ran wildly up and down her back, grabbing at her ass and snaking between her legs. He reached up to unbuckle his pants in obvious anticipation when a car horn suddenly blasted twice from the driveway. Brad was signaling for Jim and it jolted him from his ravishing assault.

“Shit!” Jim spat as he tore his mouth from Mom’s. “I got to go. We’ll continue this later.”

He rushed out of the bathroom, leaving Mom dazed and bewildered at what just happened. I was so horny I nearly rushed in to finish what Jim had started, but then thought how I would have to explain what I was doing in her room. I left as Mom was leaning on the counter, trying to get her bearings.

5.5 CHAPTER 5

I contented myself with watching Nan’s kids swim in the pool and just hanging around all day. I ran a list of possible sex partners through my head that I could invite over, but dismissed the idea as too risky with the kids around.

Jim and Brad were the first to arrive home in the early afternoon and they spent most of the time in the pool with the kids until the girls came home. I noticed

Jim paying close attention to Maggie as we got supper ready, teasing her and taking every opportunity to touch her or bump her. She seemed to take it all in stride and teased back, and, on occasion, flirted back. I think on some level she knew Jim was testing how far he could go, but Maggie has always been very confident in her ability to handle men. She probably enjoyed teasing him and then shutting him down. Everyone seemed pretty bushed after supper and were more than content to lounge around in the living room and watch t.v..

The guys were in shorts and the girls had put on pajamas, purchases they had made that day. Mom and Nan had on long, silk pants and matching tops while Maggie opted for short pants and a low cut top with spaghetti straps. It had a loosely laced front and the shorts had matching slits on either side. It was quite the outfit and the top gave the occasional glimpses of cleavage, while displaying her pointed nipples prominently through the fabric. Jim certainly noticed it and never failed to sneak a peek each time she shifted position, causing the sides of her small tits to be exposed or a long, silky thigh to be aimed at his direction.

Slowly people began giving up and going to bed, with Mom being first, followed by Nan. As Brad quickly followed suit, he reached his hand out to Maggie in an obvious attempt to get her to go with him.

“Oh, I’m not tired yet, hon. I want to see the end of the program. You go on and I’ll be up soon.” she coaxed.

Brad didn’t put up any fight and left the room, leaving a rather interesting dynamic in place. Jim and Maggie were languishing at opposite ends of the oversized couch and I was on the chair opposite them. I could see a glimmer of anticipation in Jim’s eyes as he had to be hoping I would be the next to retire. I decided that what might happen between these two would be damn more entertaining than what was on t.v., so I got up and started locking up for the night. After I shut all the lights I said goodnight and went up to my room where I would have an eagle’s eye view of them.

They quietly watched t.v. for a while until I saw Jim’s arm snake out along the sofa and pinch Maggie’s waist, causing her to let out a sharp yelp.

“Quit it you!” she admonished with grin on her face.

“What?” Jim asked, acting innocent.

“You know, those long hands.” she answered, slapping playfully at his arm.

“Hey!” he responded to her slap.

He then reached out and pinched her again, causing Maggie to jump.

“I said knock it off!” she cried in mock anger.

She then lunged at him in an attempt to tickle him as he turned to avoid her. This turned into a mini -wrestling match, with each of them trying to tickle the other.

Maggie soon had the advantage, as Jim laughed and thrashed, as she poked and ticked his ribs while straddled over his hips, giggling.

“Mag, stop!” Jim laughed, making a token attempt to dislodge her. “Your gonna make me piss my pants!”

“So, piss!” she laughed and poked at him harder.

With a heave, Jim tossed her to one side and was fast to climb on top of her. Maggie yelped and thrashed her arms and legs, twisting and squirming to get away. But, Jim pinned her easily, sitting on her upper legs, his knees at her waist. She continued to shoot her hips up, trying to dislodge him. He grabbed her arms, pinning them down above her head. She thrashed with all her strength, giggling all the while like a schoolgirl.

Jim fell forward, pressing his dick into her crotch, making it seem as if it was purely part of their playing. I think all this playing was having an affect on Maggie because as soon as she felt his cock make contact against her silk covered twat, she gasped loudly and lifted her hips, returning the pressure.

They continued to tickle one another, but in a more controlled way and I could tell that each of them were concentrating more on the contact between their legs. I saw Jim lift his hips a little as he pinched at her sides, only to push down again. The pretense of the game ended as Maggie thrust her hips up at his cock.

“Oooohhhh!” she groaned at the tight contact of her cunt against his shaft.

Her hands came up and caressed his sides as they slowly ground their pelvises together in an unspoken dance. I could see a glassy look come over Maggie’s face, as she seemed to be overcome by the pleasure of their actions.

Maggie slowly looked up into Jim’s eyes and as he stared down at her, her eyes partially shut. He leaned down and lightly touched his lips to hers in a quick brush. When she didn’t resist he leaned back down, covering her lips with his. Maggie quickly kissed him back, wrapping her arms around his neck and opening her mouth. They were soon passionately kissing, thrusting their hips against each other in a frantic, dry humping.

Jim’s hand snaked into the leg opening of her pants, pulling in aside and holding it, exposing her glistening bush. At the same time Maggie slipped her hand between their bodies, brushing the back of her hand across the head of his cock as her fingers tugged at the crotch of his shorts. She managed to pull the leg of his shorts up and grab his engorged cock, freeing it from its confines. Jim, without breaking from their frantic kiss, lifted his hips slightly, causing his cock to rub lightly across the lips of her exposed cunt.

A gasp bubbled up from her throat and she shifted her hips, aligning the head of his cock with the entrance to her pussy. Maggie reached inside the back of Jim’s shorts, grabbing his ass in her hands as he slowly pushed his dick inward. She lifted her hips just as slowly and his cock penetrated the weeping lips of her cunt.

Again Maggie gasped, her eyes just tiny slits, but still starring into his. She pulled down on his ass and lifted her own at the same time. His cock sank deeper, filling her with his hot, throbbing shaft until his entire length slipped inside her.

They both froze. Maggie's body shook with desire as she held onto Jim's ass tightly and very slowly moved her hips. Jim moaned into her mouth and Maggie gave out a muffled cry. She moved first, lifting her hips and lowering them, sliding her cunt on his cock. Then Jim was moving, stabbing his cock into her cunt slowly. They kept staring at one another, kissing deeply, Maggie slightly startled at what they were doing, yet not wanting to stop.

Jim fucked her slowly, letting her set the pace. Maggie humped in almost slow motion, feeling her brother-in-law's cock sliding along the gripping, fiery lips of her cunt. They moved in perfect unison, with Jim pushing his cock down as she lifted her crotch up.

The feeling of their union caused goose bumps to rise on Maggie's skin as her cunt produced more and more hot, syrupy juice. She raised her legs and wrapped them around his waist, moving her hips, holding his ass.

Her hips speeded up and Jim went right along with her. He had his elbows against her shoulders, his hands in her hair. Maggie clutched his bunching ass cheeks tightly, arching her pussy upward to meet his cock. She spread her legs, keeping just her feet on his back and Jim shifted his between them. She scissored her satiny thighs along his, her hips twisting and grinding as his cock pumped into her cunt.

They breathed hard and fast into one another's mouths, the rapture swelling in them both. Jim's cock throbbed inside her and the hairy lips grabbed at it tightly, making him groan. She squirmed her cunt upward, her eyes dreamy, almost unseeing. As the ecstasy increased, so did their movements. He began thrusting faster and she strained up at him. Her cunt was stretching, taking his cock greedily now. She churned her ass up and down, bouncing her ass cheeks against the sofa, then swinging her cunt up to smash onto his ramming cock.

They tore their lips apart as their hips rose and fell in a frenzied pace, his cock a blur as it plunged in and out of her thrusting cunt.

“OOOOHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Maggie moaned.

“AAAHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!” Jim gasped.

Thrashing beneath him, Maggie clawed at his ass with strong fingers. She churned and humped her ass swiftly, making choking sounds in her throat. Her cunt seemed to expand, to swell, and then become impossibly tight around his cock. She was obviously close to orgasm and her cunt burned wetly. Jim was almost pulling her hair as he pounded his cock into her grinding cunt.

She arched her hips against him, crying out softly, her hands pulling at his ass, trying to sink his cock deeper into her steaming cunt. She was going to cum, and it was going to be a hard one. Jim was stabbing his cock furiously into her slit, smashing at her puffy cunt lips. Maggie matched his intensity, ramming her cunt hard onto his cock, her cunt lips gripping tightly, a sob of mindless ecstasy boiling from her throat. Her cunt lips contracted and she strained, crying out at his cock.

“UUUUUUUGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” she wailed in ecstasy.

Jim couldn't take the wet, hot tightness, the rippling waves of the velvety walls of his sister-in-law's cunt. He cried out too, a loud, grunting sound and pushed hard into her snatch.

“AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” he cried.

They came together, her cunt contracting around his dick as he spewed his hot juice deep inside her sweltering twat.

“OOOooooohhhhhhhhhhh!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Maggie cried out as the gushing, hot spunk of his twitching cock splattered the walls of her milking cunt.

Each powerful throb of his cock sent a spewing gush inside her, making her orgasm go on and on. They clung to each other as wave after wave of pleasure rode over them. Even when he had emptied his load into her and her orgasm faded, they kept straining at each other. Only when the last twitch of his cock was met by the last spasm of her twat did they relax. Maggie slumped her ass to the cushion of the sofa, her hands sliding off his ass to lay at her shaking hips. She shuddered and pulled air in through her flailing nostrils. Her legs relaxed, wide apart and she moaned as he pulled his dick from her cunt.

Jim rolled off of her and lay on his side, caressing her arm with his fingers.

“Ohhhh, why can’t Brad fuck me like that?!” Maggie asked aloud.

“Not too good in the sack, eh?” Jim asked.

“He tries, but he’s so conservative it’s like living with a nun. You wouldn’t mind, but he’s hung like a horse! No offense, but bigger than you. He just has no idea how to use it. I didn’t realize how frustrated I was until we started wrestling...and then..Bam!” she confessed.

“Glad I could be of service” he replied.

“I feel like I’ve had this huge release. Maybe I should go upstairs and attack him, you know? Show him how I really like it.” she said, staring at the stairs.

“Why bother him when you can have another round with me?” Jim asked boldly.

“Because I’m married to him. I want this to work, I just need to find a way to loosen him up.” Maggie explained.

“Oh, I see! You just use me to get your rocks off and then go running back to your husband.” Jim said in mock disappointment.

“Oh! That’s not so! I really enjoyed it! Really!” she replied, trying to make him feel better.

She turned her body towards his and hugged him tightly. She raised her face to his and kissed him, her lips pressed tightly to his. Jim responded by grabbing her waist and pulling her to him, kissing her back. Maggie broke the kiss and stared into his eyes. Their lips parted and slowly merged back together in a steamy, deep kiss. She wrapped her arms tightly around his neck as he crushed

her to him, their kiss deepening and then becoming urgent. It went on for several moments until they broke apart.

“Hmmm! Maybe I’m too much in a hurry to go upstairs” she said softly and then leaned back in, her open mouth meeting his in another hungry, lustful kiss.

Maggie ended the kiss for a moment, pushing Jim away and rolling off the couch. She stood up, her shoulders straight and pulled back, her tits straining against the silk top, nipples protruding. The front of her silk shorts were wet from their mutual orgasms.

With eyes burning, she peeled her top from her body, tossing it on the floor. She stood with her hands on her hips, legs parted, her naked tits thrusting. Jim’s eyes glowed on them, a grin on his face. Maggie shrugged her shoulders, making her tits wobble from side to side. They were full and firm, but not very large, with eraser-sized nipples.

She stepped to the edge of the couch and reached out to Jim who sat up. She pulled on his hands, lifting them up and curling his fingers around her tits.

“Feel them” she whispered.

With hungry eyes, Jim caressed her tits, twisting and pulling at her nipples. Maggie moaned softly in delight, watching his hands squeeze her tits. She rolled her hips as wetness seeped out of her cunt into the crotch of her shorts. She grasped his wrists and slipped his hands down her sides, over her hips and thighs, then pulled them around to her ass. She pulled Jim face into her naked stomach and he kissed her belly.

“HMmmmmmm! Nice!!” she murmured.

She grabbed the waistband of her shorts and lowered them teasingly, watching his face.

Jim glared with hot eyes, his tongue licking his lips. She shoved her shorts down until the soft, red hair of her twat showed and then paused.

“Like it?” she asked, breathless.

“Yea! Absolutely!” Jim replied, staring at her muff.

She twisted her hips and pushed her shorts lower, the fan-shaped hair of her cunt fully showing. She slid the shorts to her knees and caught them there. She ran her hand through the hair of her cunt and pulled up, the slit of her pussy showing, the tip of her clit protruding. She squeezed her fingers together, pressing the hairy lips of her cunt at her clit, then let her shorts slide to her feet. She stepped out of them, standing naked in front of her brother-in-law. She was sexy. Her hips were slender and graceful and led to a firm, round ass that was every bit as nice as Nan’s. Her legs were firm and tapered, complimenting her ass like two beautiful columns supporting a work of art.

“Your turn” she said softly.

He looked up, preoccupied.

“C’mon, stud” she purred, leaning down and kissing him. “It’s your turn now.”

Without getting off the sofa, Jim slid his shorts down over his hips and down his legs.

Maggie, her eyes steaming with passion, breathed deeply as his cock and balls were revealed.

“Ohhhh, babe!” she purred hotly, “That’s why it felt so good!”

Jim sat with his shorts at his knees, his cock at half-mast. Maggie glared at the bead of juice gleaming on his piss-hole and ran her tongue over her lips. She backed off from him a few feet, standing there with her legs apart, hands balled

into fists at her hips, breathing deeply in anticipation. Juices from her boiling crack seeping along her inner thighs.

Kicking his legs and feet, Jim let his shorts slide off to the floor. His eyes ran up and down her body, taking it all in.

Maggie twisted her hips sensuously as she uncurled her fists and glided her hands up over her stomach to her tits. She cupped them, her fingers squeezing, her nipples protruding between them. She gave a hot, little gasp of pleasure. She thrust her hips forward so he could get a good look at her swollen cunt.

“I can’t hold off anymore! Christ, I’m so friggin hot!!” she exclaimed.

She moved towards him slowly, swaying her hips. Placing her hands on his shoulders gently, she urged him onto his back. Jim laid back willingly, his cock straining and twitching straight up. Suddenly there was a sound of someone turning on the bathroom light and fan up around the corner. They couldn’t see who it was, but I had a perfect view of Brad as he staggered inside.

“Shit!” Maggie cried.

Jim jerked up, reaching for his shorts, but Maggie stopped him. She rushed to the foot of the stairs, looking around the corner at the bathroom door. Jim was a bit nervous, but not enough to stop staring at her frame. As she stood there, he gazed at her long, slender legs and satiny thighs, the curve of her round, tight ass and the side view of one tit.

“It’s o.k.” she said softly. “I can hear Brad groaning, half asleep in the bathroom. He does this all the time. He’ll be out in a second and shuffle back to bed”

Moments later the toilet flushed and the door opened, revealing a squinting Brad, struggling to find the light switch. He found it after a few seconds and sleepily staggered back towards his room.

Maggie turned back towards Jim and walked over to him, pushing him back on the sofa again. She climbed on, above Jim, her knees brushing along his thighs. Her small tits dangled at his face as she positioned her naked body above his, on her hands and knees.

With a small giggle, she swung her boobs across his face.

“Suck them” she urged. “Suck on my tits”

Jim opened his mouth as she fed him one of her stiff nipples. When he closed his mouth on it, sucking it, Maggie sighed, her eyes closing in lust. She reached around the back of his head, pulling it forward, forcing more of her tit into his mouth. He placed his hand on her hip, caressing it.

“OHHhhhhhhhh!!!! I could cum right now!!!!” she moaned, grabbing his hand and moving his palm about her hip, down her thigh and then up on her ass.

Jim sucked hard, his tongue licking, his hand on her ass starting to slide and move as Maggie wiggled, mewling.

“OOHhhhh, God, Jim!!!! Feel me!!! Run your hands all over me!!!!” she cried.

Jim ran his hands feverishly around her ass, touching and caressing, his fingers brushing the hairs of her cunt as he moved his fingers along the split of her firm ass. He squirmed beneath her as he sucked her tit.

Maggie’s flesh rippled with sensations as Jim ran his hands around her ass. She shivered and groaned at his touch. She lifted up, pulling her tit out of his mouth, looking down at him with lust filled eyes.

“OOHhhhhhh now, Jim!!!!” she moaned. “Ohhhh God, I need it now!!!!”

She pressed her crotch down, twisting it as her cunt searched for his cock. His smooth cock-head slid along her inner thigh, brushing across the wet, puffy lips of her cunt, then slid up towards her asshole. Jim, just as eager as she was, shoved his hand down between her legs and positioned his dick.

Maggie placed her weeping slit on his cock-head and then pushed down. She held her breath, feeling his cock slide into her sopping, hot canal, spreading her sensitive cunt lips with his throbbing shaft.

“OOHHHHhhhhh, God!!!” she cried out as her cunt crushed onto the base of his cock. “Jim!!! OOHhhhhh, babe!!!!!”

She dropped her weight onto him, wrapping her arms around his neck, holding him tightly. Her firm tits flattened on his chest, her nipples digging into his flesh. Jim grabbed onto the cheeks of her writhing ass, one in each hand, shoving his cock up into her gripping cunt. She sucked in a deep breath and lifted her hips, her pussy pulling upward on his cock. She moved slowly, languishing at the sensation of every ridge of his hard dick as it scraped the swollen lips of her flaming cunt. She lifted her ass until she had just the swollen head of his cock inside her, held it for a moment, then plunged her cunt down hard and fast.

“Aaahhhhhhhh!!!” Jim moaned.

“UUuggggghhhhh!!!!!!!” Maggie cried out.

Clutching him around the neck, she began to hump her naked ass up and down, fucking her brother-in-law. Her only movements were in her hips, her hot thighs pressing tightly against his. Her ass bounced and twisted as she lunged up and down. Each thrust of her cunt pushed air out of Jim’s lungs, making him grunt softly.

Maggie squealed in delight, her wet cunt making his cock slippery. Her cunt lips clutched his cock tightly, then opened, then tightened again. His hands clung to her dancing ass firmly, his fingers squeezing her taut ass cheeks.

“Oooooohhhhhh, this is wonderful!!!” Maggie hissed. “Ohh God, Jim, your so hard and I’m so wet!!!”

Jim didn’t say anything, he just kept a steady grip on her bouncing ass, his hips lifting up to meet the wild thrusts of her cunt. He didn’t move his hips, but held

them high and let her ride his cock as fast as she could. She gasped and cried out with pleasure, her hips pounding up and down. Her cunt smacked against the base of his cock, her knotted clit scraping along the hard shaft of his dick, sending fiery goose bumps along her reddened skin. She twisted her ass, arching and straining, the sensations of his cock in her twat causing her to lift her head, eyes bulging, lips parted. She curled her fingers in his hair, pulling as she squealed and cried out.

“Hold my ass Jim!!!” she moaned. “OOHHhhhhhh!! Hold my ass tight!!!”

Jim dug his fingers into her bobbing ass. His cock was being devoured by her searing cunt and showed the strain of his loaded balls.

“OOHHhhhh, Jim, feel it!!!!” Maggie hissed. “Feel my cunt all over your cock!!! I love your big cock!!! I love the way it feels in my pussy!!! OOOhhhhhh, Jim, fuck me!!!! Fuck me!!!!!!”

Jim tried to work her, but she was pounding up and down too frantically and all she could do was hold on to her ass for the ride. She whipped her ass about lewdly, grinding her bubbling cunt furiously onto his cock, making little screwing motions at times and pumping up and down at others. She cried out with soft sounds, clutching at his hair, kissing him violently as she started fucking him with wild, almost uncoordinated thrusts. She pummeled and screwed her hungry cunt madly onto his dick, her head lifted high, neck stretched, gasping hotly.

“I’m.....I’m nearly there, Jim!!!!!!!!!!” she groaned. “OOHHhhhh, God.....I’m getting ready tocum!!!! AAHHHhhhhhhhh.....so fucking good!!!!!!!!!! I’m gonna explode!!!!!!!!!!”

OH! OH! OH! OOOHHHHHHH.....!!!!!!!!!!”

With a wild lunge, Maggie rammed her cunt hard onto Jim’s cock, her hairy cunt lips clutching with hot spasms, her whole body going painfully rigid. The rippling effects of her orgasm along the length of his hard cock made Jim cry out.

“SSSHHHHHIIITTTTTT!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” he cried.

“OOOOHHHHH GIVE IT TO ME!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” she wailed.

Jim clawed at her grinding ass and with a grunt his cock started jerking, firing round after round of hot, sticky cream deep in to her convulsing crack. The squirting cum juice came rapidly, making Maggie cry out in rapture. They strained together, her cunt pulling on his gushing dick. Their moans mingled as one, both of them shuddering with intensity as their orgasms rocked them again and again.

Finally Maggie’s body relaxed, everything loosening up at once. She breathed deeply, her tits smashing against Jim’s chest as she fell forward. She trembled as he ran his hands up and down her back, over the swells of her shapely ass and upper thighs. His cock was still buried deep inside her, emitting an occasional twitch, causing her cunt to shudder in response.

Together they rolled on the sofa until Jim was on top, careful not to dislodge his cock from her seeping gash.

“God, I wish sex with Brad was this good” Maggie groaned as Jim adjusted a bit, snuggling his dick deep inside her.

“Why did you marry him?” Jim asked, his torso resting on her chest, smashing her tits beneath him.

“I love him and I thought I could teach him. I still do.” she answered, wrapping her legs around his hips and pressing her soaking twat up against his buried cock. “Oohhhhh, this feels sooo good!”

“Tell me about it” Jim replied, slightly working his softening cock around the inside of her flooded canal.

“Ooohhhhhh, I want this feeling to never end!” Maggie moaned as little shivers ran through her body. “Oooooohhhh.....kiss me!!!!”

Jim lowered his lips to hers and they kissed deeply, Maggie wrapping her arms around his neck.

I decided to go to sleep and tiptoed to my bed. I wasn't there long when I heard them quietly make their way upstairs.

6 PART SIX

6.1 CHAPTER 1

I woke up the next morning with a raging hard-on and realized it had been a while since I had gotten laid. I needed to do something about that and soon!

I decided to give myself a little relief so I made my way across the hall and into the bathroom. Once I got the shower going and the temperature to my liking I started thinking about Mom and what a turn on it was to fuck that incredibly sexy body of hers. My dick was so hard at this point that I felt it might break right off. I lathered up my hand and started stroking my shaft while my thoughts were filled with Mom's silky thighs and firm legs wrapped around my waist, her round, soft ass in my hands and her full, creamy tits pressed into my chest. My dick lurched and I came in a staggering orgasm, spewing spoonfuls of my hot cream into the air. I had to hold on to the rail in order to steady myself as my knees buckled and my entire body shook. As soon as my orgasm subsided I got out and dried off, promising myself that I would find some real release soon.

After getting dressed I made my way down stairs to find I was all alone. A note told me that Mom had gone out for the day with friends and the rest of the crew had gone to visit Dad. I had the whole house to myself and thought that I should take advantage of the situation by spending the day fucking someone. My mind went to Pepper immediately and I reached for the phone. After two rings I heard Pete Sr. say hello and quickly hung up, disappointment washing over me. Well, it looked like with Pepper seemingly still under close watch and Mom not around, my choices were less than plentiful. I figured I would just relax and enjoy the quiet day.

Everyone came home right around suppertime and soon we were all eating and talking while Nan filled Mom and me in on Dad and Rita. Eventually it was getting late and Nan put the kids to bed while the rest of us sat around, having a

few drinks. Maggie announced that she felt a little grimy and she was going to take a dip and went in to get her suit on.

After a short while Maggie reappeared in a bathing suit I had never seen before, and, by the reaction, no one else had. It was a green and red striped one piece with two narrow strips that started out behind her neck and cross at her throat before running down over her breasts. The strips were narrow enough to leave the sides of her tits exposed and then running down to her hips where they crossed with the bottoms, which was a small, upside down "V" shaped strip that joined the top in creating a narrow cup around her ass.

"What? It's not that bad!" Maggie replied to the protests from Brad and Mom.

I had to admit it was small, but sexy as all hell. I saw Jim taking it all in, his eyes practically bulging out of his sockets. Maggie ignored the rest of the protests and went over to the steps of the pool, gradually making her way into the water. Mom announced that she was tired and was going up to read in bed. Nan asked if anyone was interested in joining her in watching some tv and Brad quickly agreed. I was dying to see what Jim was going to do, as if I couldn't figure it out. He sat there, as if in thought, and finally said that a dip might be fun after all. Both Nan and Mom shot him a glance before everyone got up to move inside. I knew the possibilities of what was going to happen in the pool would be far more entertaining than anything on tv. I hung back and allowed everyone else to go inside before sneaking over to the bushes by the pool. I no sooner settled in than Jim came out and dove in. He and Maggie didn't say much at first, both of them just leisurely swimming around. They were probably waiting to make sure everyone was settled in inside.

Maggie made her way over beneath the diving board and reached up with both hands, gripping the board to keep from sinking. Jim swam over to her and stopped.

"What's with all the teasing today?" he asked.

"Oh, I just love to get you going" she replied, giggling, lifting herself halfway out of the water and then holding herself there.

"Is that why you got this suit?" he asked, his eyes ravishing her from head to toe.

"You think this suit is for you?" she asked, incredulously.

"Yea, I do" he replied, still looking her up and down.

The suit clung to every inch of her with her nipples protruding through the wet material. "Now why would I do that?" she asked, teasing.

"Because you want to get me going. You just said so" Jim replied, reaching up with one hand to grab the board and pull himself up beside her.

"Oh please, I don't...." Maggie started, but never finished as Jim quickly leaned in and kissed her hard.

At first she struggled, pushing at his chest with one hand and holding on to the board with the other. Jim used his free hand to wrap it around her waist and pull her to him. Maggie didn't fight for long as she snaked her hand up his chest and around his neck and kissed him back. Shortly they were kissing urgently, mouths open and tongues battling. After a few moments Maggie broke of the kiss, pushing Jim back and releasing her hold on the diving board. She fell into the water, pushing off the side of the pool and darting underwater only to emerge halfway across the pool. She got on her feet and slowly walked towards the steps, all the while swaying her sexy ass back and forth for Jim's enjoyment. Jim dove into the water and swam quickly towards her, rising to his feet and closing the gap between them.

He walked up behind her, grabbing her hips and pulling her back against him. Jim lowered his head and kissed her neck, coaxing a moan from Maggie as she pushed her ass back against his crotch.

"Oohhhhhh! You like to live dangerously, don't you?" she said in a breathy voice.

"It's the best way" Jim responded in between kisses.

"Jim stop!" Maggie suddenly demanded, her body rigidly pulling away from him.

"What?" he asked, still holding on to her hips.

"I...I...don't think I can do this again" she said.

"But all day..." he started to protest.

"Yea...I...I know" she said, keeping her back to him. "I enjoy teasing you and getting you all worked up, but I'm feeling guilty about last night"

Ah, c'mon!" Jim protested, caressing her hips with his fingers.

"I know, I know, it's a bitchy thing to do.....I....just...can't stop thinking about Brad and Nan....." she said.

"Look, were not hurting anyone. We just got the hots for each other." he tried rationalizing.

"I....I....just....." she stuttered, the feel of his fingers on her hips were raising goose-bumps on her thighs.

"Your so sexy, Mag." Jim moaned, his hands now sweeping up and down her legs. "Your tight, sexy ass, long legs, firm tits.....you drive me nuts"

He pulled her back into him and started kissing her neck again, his hands sweeping up to her waist and caressing her stomach.

"Oohhhhhhh, Christ Jim.....Ohhhh.....I....don....ohhhhhhhh!" Maggie moaned, trying to protest, but Jims wandering hands were having the desired effect on her. She put her hands over his as they continued caressing her stomach, backing her ass up against his crotch and rotating it sensuously. Jim pressed his groin harder against her ass and was rewarded when she pressed back even

harder. His right hand reached up and cupped her breasts, fondling it, while his other hand caressed her thigh. Maggie responded by starting to rub her ass up and down against his cock. I could hear her breathing getting sharper and faster as her body heated up in response to Jim's caress. Jim abandoned her thigh and slipped his fingers beneath her suit bottom and into her moist cunt lips. Maggie gasped, a high-pitched moan quickly cut off and he began rubbing the lips of her pussy and her clit. Her breathing became so loud it was almost a moan as Jim's expert fingers brought a buckling to her knees.

Maggie straightened her body, pressing her full length against him, her arms reaching behind her and wrapping around the back of Jim's neck. She tilted her head back and pulled his head down to her lips, kissing him passionately, her tongue deep in his mouth, while her ass pumped even harder against his cock.

The finger fucking he was giving her was making her shudder with pleasure, and since she was pressed up against him, his body shook with her. Briefly removing his hand from her tits, he deftly slipped out of his suit, pulling it down with one leg and then the other until it cleared his feet and came floating up in the pool. This freed his throbbing cock and it sprang up and under her spread legs, pressing hard against her cunt through her suit bottom.

"Yes, yes!!" Maggie breathed, rubbing her sopping pussy back and forth across the head and shaft of his dick, making him moan in time with her. It seemed that Jim had all he could stand as he turned Maggie around, pulling her to him and kissing her hard as he pulled her legs up and around the small of his back. She reacted right away by wrapping her arms and legs around him, kissing him back and pulling her ass up so he could grab it in his hands.

"MMmmmmmm!!" Maggie moaned into his mouth as they kissed, almost ripping one another's faces off with their lips and tongues.

He carried her over to the pool steps, kneeled down and placed her down. She unlocked her legs from his back and he pulled her suit off, sliding it over her erect nipples, down her waist and off her hips. She spread her legs back and grabbed his arms, trying to get him on top of her.

"OOHhhhhhhh, hurry Jim!! I'm on fucking fire!!" she moaned, begging him to climb on. She wrapped her legs around his back and pulled down hard and he

collapsed on top of her. Before he could move she shifted her hips and moved herself beneath him, putting the head of his cock right between her cunt lips, her lips stretching around the tip.

"OOHhhhhh Jim, do it!! I want you so bad!! I want you inside me!!" Maggie moaned, pulling his head down to kiss him.

With her legs around his back, holding him in place, she pushed herself onto his cock, forcefully, and the head slipped in to her hole.

"OOOhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!!" she moaned in pleasure as his cock split her lips and disappeared inside her steamy canal. She pushed against him again and he responded, sliding another inch into her as she moaned and panted. They were holding each other so tight that nearly every square inch of their bodies was pressed hard into each other. With each thrust another inch went in, his cock becoming completely enveloped by hot, silky cunt.

"Yesssss, yesssss!!" Maggie grunted with every stroke. Her soft, passionate cries drove him on and he thrust again and again until he was entirely inside her.

With no thought to holding back, he started to fuck her slowly, pulling out about half way before thrusting himself all the way back in. Maggie's entire body was rigid, glued to his and she was fucking him back, pumping her hips in time with his. Her face was red with lust, her eyes squeezed shut, her mouth held open by the need to cry out her passion. I could see her taugth thighs clenched tightly against his hips, her ankles crossed at the small of his back, her fingers digging hard into his shoulders.

Even though this was not their first time, Maggie seemed more turned on this time, the shudders of pleasure rippling through the tense muscles of her abdomen. Jim fucked her and fucked her and soon they were moving at a blur, the muscles of her cunt squeezing his throbbing shaft. Her cries were getting louder and louder and it seemed that if they weren't careful they'd be able to hear them in the house.

"OOOHHHHhhhhhhhhhh, God!! Fuck me Jim!! Fuck my pussy!!" Maggie cried out as she thrust her hips up at him hard, shoving her cunt down onto his thrusting cock.

Suddenly a noise rang out in the yard and they froze in place, a look of terror coming over their faces. They stared at one another, holding their breaths, not moving. Finally Maggie tried to move, a difficult maneuver since Jim had her pinned to the step.

"Hurry, before someone sees us!" she said, unlocking her legs and pushing on his chest. He held onto her tight, pulling his cock halfway out and thrusting it slowly back into her.

"Ohhhh, God!!" she moaned softly, trying to keep quiet. "What are you doing? Get off me!"

"Shhhh!" he whispered, listening intently as he thrust back into her again.

Convulsively, she groaned and her legs came back up around his back, her lust controlling her brain.

"Jim stop!" she cried, trying to push him off. But her body must have been giving her mixed signals, because her legs were still around him and her hips thrust up against his cock. "Please...stop!"

"Not a chance" he whispered, grunting as he sank his cock all the way in again. "You don't want me to!"

He thrust again and she arched against him. Despite the fact that she was fucking him back as hard as he was fucking her, she was still trying to push him away. He took her hands and forced them down to the step over her head and held them there. He began to fuck her faster, listening with rapture as her breath speeded up again, tearing from her throat in half-cries as she desperately tried to keep quiet. He stopped fucking and stood still, listening intently.

"Listen" he said, as they both froze. He looked into her eyes and let go of her arms. "It was just the filter kicking on"

She didn't say anything for a moment, just looked at him breathing hard, and then smiled.

"You're a lunatic, you know! We could have been caught!" she said, giggling nervously.

"Yea and that makes it all the more exciting!" he said. "Still want to stop?" She grabbed his shoulders, pulling him down and kissing him.

"Fuck me!!" she ordered.

They really went to town now, thrusting at one another with wild abandonment. She thrust against him with all her might and he drove into her with enough force to rock her hips back even though he had her pinned to the step. They moved faster and faster, groping and moaning and pulling at one another.

"OOOooooohhhh!! Yesssssssss!! OHHHHHHHhhhhh!! "Maggie moaned to the rhythm of their thrusts. She started thrusting wildly as her pussy began to contract, arching up and pushing him off the step.

"OOOOHHHHHHHHHHhhhhhhhhhhhhh SSHHIITTTTTTTTTTTT,
I'MMMMMMMMM
CUUUUUUUUUUMMMMMMMMMMMIINN>NN>NN>NNGGGGG!! she cried as her body trembled and she drove her cunt hard against his cock. Her whole body went rigid and shook as her orgasm overtook her.
"UUUUUUHHHHHHHGGGGGGG!!"

She cried out again and again as, her pussy spasming against him and it was too much for Jim as he drove his cock as deep inside Maggie as he could and let out a painful cry.

"AAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!" he moaned as his throbbing cock exploded inside her, firing off round after round of his hot, sticky cum. Each time his cock twitched and shot off, Maggie's body responded in a violent shudder as her orgasm tore through her, her hips bucking against his, her hands tearing into his flesh.

Their orgasms seemed to go on forever and for a moment I thought they had both passed out. As Jim seemed to relax, Maggie was still cumming, still gasping as her orgasm rolled through her and he resumed his thrusts to help her along. Finally, both of them breathing hard and still holding on for dear life, they stopped and looked at each other. Jim started gently thrusting his cock in and out of her flooded.

"Oooooooooohhhhhhhhhh!!!" she moaned at the feeling, as she churned her cunt up on his deflating cock. She reached up and pulled his head down, clamping her mouth on his in another lustful kiss.

6.2 CHAPTER 2

I figured that they would be heading inside soon and decided to beat them to it. I walked into the living room where Nan and Brad were engrossed in some movie on tv. They barely acknowledged me as I went by and I told them I was going to read in bed. I couldn't help but admire the way Nan looked in her khaki shorts and green tank top. She had her hair up, showing off her long, graceful neck. She got up to get a drink as I made my way upstairs and the shot of her ass in those shorts made me hard in an instant.

Soon after I was in bed I heard Maggie and Jim come in and tell Nan and Brad that they were headed for the showers. As they walked by my room I wondered if they were truly done for the night. Shortly, I heard both bathroom doors shut and two showers running, but I had my suspicions.

When I heard the showers stop I jumped out of bed and snuck into the hall. As I peered around the corner, I saw the door to one of the bathrooms open and could see Jim combing his hair, stopping every once in a while and just staring at his reflection.

At that moment the shower in the other bath stopped and I saw Jim look out into the hall. He shut the light and stepped into the hall dressed in a robe. He stayed there waiting and a minuet later Maggie emerged from the other bathroom, also in a robe. She didn't look around as she made her way to her room, but something must have someone was near by because she quickly turned around to find Jim following her.

"Oh, you scared me! What are you doing?" she asked.

"I want to talk to you for a second" he said, looking her up and down.

"Look, Jim I think I've had enough tonight...." she started.

"No, no, I just want to talk, honest" Jim interrupted.

She looked at him suspiciously, seeming not to fully trust him. "Ok, but just for a minuet" she said, leading him to her room.

I crept up the hall and stood just outside her door, which was opened just a crack.

"Uh....Jim..look...about..tonight and today....and Christ..last night...I..." Maggie started.

"Before you say anything, let me just say...I think we should stop" Jim blurted out.

"Huh?" Maggie blurted, obviously surprised at this unusual request from Jim.

"I..I've been thinking. This...uh...thing we've had for the last couple of days has made me realize something about my feelings" Jim confessed.

"Oh...well I'm happy to hear you say that, because I can't deal with guilt anymore" Maggie responded.

"Oh, you mean Brad" he assumed.

"No...well kinda... god knows I needed the release....still do....but I was really talking about Nan. You know how much I love her and while I've always been....curious about you and I....I can't do this to her. I just can't!" Maggie said.

"Yea, well, I think I know how you feel" Jim admitted.

"You mean you were worried about her too?"

"Uh....it just caused me to ...realize something, that's all" he answered.

"Oh, you have no idea how much better this makes me feel!" Maggie sighed.

"Yea, now you can go to work on Brad. Give him some time, he'll loosen up" Jim said.

"I don't know. I wouldn't bet on it. I just know I couldn't do this anymore. Not and look Nan in the face every day" she sighed.

"Don't give up on Brad, he'll get there" Jim smiled.

"Maybe. I love him. I just can't go without the sexual release." Maggie confessed.
"Thanks Jim, you made this easier than I thought it would be."

"No problem" he replied.

They kissed quickly and Jim turned to leave. I sprinted down the hall and barely made it to my room before Jim came out and walked into his. This was a surprise and not at all anything I expected, but it gave me something to think about.

6.3 CHAPTER 3

The next morning, I woke up due to a fight I could overhear from Maggie's room. Seems she was yelling about being "fed up" and the words "choirboy", "virgin" and "turn-on" gave me the sense that she was talking about her frustration with their sex life. I figured I wasn't going to get anymore sleep, so I got up and went downstairs for some coffee.

I took a look around and saw Jim and Maggie were out at the pool with the kids. I knew where Maggie and Brad were. The only one missing was my Mom. I looked around a bit and discovered her in on the front steps talking on the portable phone. I was going to let her have some privacy when I heard my name mentioned. I crept back to take a listen and discovered she was talking to my Aunt Mary.

"I...I'm just so glad I could unload this on you" Mom said. "I had to talk to someone. Uh huh. Yea, tell me about it. No I'm not mad, believe me I know how good Tom is in bed"

Holy shit! Mom and Aunt Mary had obviously confessed to one another about them both sleeping with me! I could barely catch my breath as I listened to them talk about me.

"I...I just can't stand it anymore Mary! I'm so sexually frustrated I could scream!" Mom confessed. "I don't know how I put up with it for so long with John, but ever since I took up with Tom and Pete, I feel like my sex drive has been reborn."

This was interesting, considering I was contemplating trying to get Mom back in bed.

"Yea, I know" Mom continued. "I...I've made up my mind that I'm going to try to seduce him back into my bed. Do you think he's still mad about Pete?"

All right! Mom was actually talking about getting me to fuck her again, something that was music to ears. She had no idea how easy it would be on her.

"Yea, your right" she said. "I..I..just have to put the incident with Jim behind me."

Wow! Mom even told her about fucking Jim in the pool! Sorry I missed the start of the conversation.

"I..I don't even know how it got that far" she continued. "I can't stand the son of a bitch! He's so arrogant and sure of himself. What? Yea, I suppose on some level that's attractive. The fact that he's gorgeous with a great body doesn't hurt either! But, I just feel if I can get Tom back I'll be much stronger in putting Jim in his place. He was definitely taking advantage of my present sexual frustration. Yea, your right"

She seemed to be finishing up, so I got away from the door and went to the kitchen to get some coffee. My dick was hard just thinking about Mom putting a move on me! I wondered when it might happen and how.

I took my coffee outside and joined Nan and Jim by the pool. We sat around and chatted for a while, watching the kids swim. Jim seemed very attentive towards Nan and I wondered if he was feeling guilty. He went out of his way to touch her and on a couple of occasions grabbed her and kissed her. In a way I could hardly blame him. Nan looked hot today in a pair of black silk shorts and deep purple tank top. She had her hair pinned behind her ears and then falling behind her neck, just the way I like it. Shortly, Maggie came out, followed by Brad. She had a nasty look on her face and seemed intent to cool off in the pool. While she was wearing a much more conservative suit today, it was a two-piece that showed off her figure quite well. I couldn't help but admire in her the same attributes that Jim pointed out last night.

The firm, round ass, the long legs, the pert, upturned tits. If I hadn't overheard Mom's conversation just now I might have thought about making a move on Maggie, even if she is my baby sister. But, I was feeling quite good, knowing my sex life was about to take a turn for the better.

Brad had a real hound dog look on his face and I could tell he was at a loss in what to do to make up with Maggie. Nan noticed it too and at one point went over to where he was sitting and talked to him for a bit. We hung around the rest of the morning, swimming and eating and drinking. Mom had joined us shortly after she got off the phone and I had a hard-on all morning watching her swim in the same suit she had on the night Jim took her in the pool. Jim continued to be all over Nan and grabbed her at one point while she was talking to Brad, roughly kissing the back of her neck.

"Not so rough! I tell you that all the time!" Nan complained, a slight giggle in her voice as a way of hiding her real displeasure.

Jim and Maggie played in the pool with the kids while Mom floated on a raft, soaking up some sun. At one point I saw Nan pat Brad on the leg and got up and went over to where Jim was in the pool. I saw her watch Maggie playing with the kids and then quickly whisper something to Jim. He shook his head in agreement and then she went back over to Brad. She said something to him and then started walking towards the house. She noticed my watching her and rolled her eyes to the sky.

"Trouble in paradise" she whispered to me as she went by and into the house.

Shortly thereafter, Brad got up and went into the house. Something told me that they were going to carry on their conversation inside. Typical Nan, always the social worker. She must have told this to Jim and probably asked him to keep Maggie occupied.

Due to the low life, fucking peeking tom, scum I have become, I couldn't resist listening in on this conversation. I snuck into the house and crept into the dinning room, peering around the wall into the living room where Nan and Brad were sitting on the sofa. I was a little surprised that Brad would unload this on Nan, since they hadn't seemed to gotten real close since Brad arrived. But knowing Nan the way I do, he probably relented to her sympathetic approach.

"I...uh...don't know what's wrong. She keeps telling me that I need to loosen up" Brad was saying.

"Ohh, hon, that must be real confusing to you" Nan responded. "Do you have any idea what she means?"

"Well...uh...I think...uh.....this is embarrassing" Brad hesitated.

"It's ok. Were all family" Nan assured him.

"Uh....she usually says this when...I'm being....you know....romantic" he said.

"Oh" Nan replied with a slight smile. "You mean when you touch her or kiss her."

"Well....sort of.....it's.....everything..." Brad struggled. "When...when I try...to...uh...get herin the mood...you know?"

"Yes, I think I do" Nan said. "Do you think it's in response to anything your doing in particular?"

"I....I.....God this is hard....I guess...it starts out when I kiss her" he mumbled.

"How do you mean, sweetie?" she asked.

"Uhm...I guess....she means she wants me to...kiss her...differently..." he replied.

"Oh? How so?" Nan asked, trying to understand.

"I....I don't really know" Brad answered, frustrated.

"It's ok" she said, very much in her social worker frame of mind. "Tell me how you usually kiss her"

"Well...I....I've been taught that you should always be respectful to a woman. You know, gentle and kind" he replied.

"Well, there's nothing wrong with that" Nan told him.

"That's what I think" he agreed. "But....but she seems to think that....that it lacks...passion...."

"Oh. I see" she responded.

"I...I just don't know what to do" he said.

"Uh, well, let me think" Nan said, deep in thought. "How do you normally start kissing her when you're trying to get her in the mood?"

"Uh...I...I...usually start kissing her...her..neck and shoulders." Brad answered.

"And how do you do that....I mean when she complains...what is it she's unhappy about?" Nan inquired.

"Uh....well...that I'm not putting any passion into it....I guess..." he said.

"Do you agree?" she asked.

"Uh...I....I'm trying to be gentle...not.....not... like some kind of animal" he replied.

"I know this must be hard for you Brad, but maybe she just needs a little more desire and a little less gentleness." Nan suggested.

"I don't know what you mean" Brad said.

"Well.....uh....next time you kiss her on the neck...uh...pretend that it's an ice cube on a hot day and you need to suck as much water from it before it melts as you can" she said.

"I...I couldn't do that...I...don't...." he didn't finish.

"Of course you can." Nan insisted. "It's easy."

"No....no..I..I couldn't What....what if..... if I didn't do it right? She'd just get mad again" he replied.

"Oh, I don't think so" she said, looking into his eyes for some glimmer of confidence.

"No..I...know she would. I...I..just couldn't.." Brad insisted.

Nan studied him for a while, thinking. "Tell you what. Why don't you try with me" she said.

"Huh?" he responded.

"You heard me. Try it with me. Then you'll know you can do it and you won't be too afraid to do it with Maggie" Nan encouraged.

"Oh....I...I...don't think....." his voice trailed off.

"Sure you can! And, do you know why? Because I won't criticize you if you're a little awkward. I'll just help you get the hang of it." Nan explained.

"Oh...I don't know" Brad replied.

They were facing each other on the sofa, each with an arm resting on the back. Nan reached out and took a hold of his arm. "C'mon. It will be all right" she insisted as she tugged on his arm, trying to get him to sit closer.

"Oh....I....don't think..." he protested as he scooted closer to Nan.

When he was close enough to her that their knees were barely touching, Nan returned her arm to the back of the sofa and smiled at him.

"Now, give me a little kiss right there" she instructed, pointing to the middle of her neck.

"I.....don't know...." he whimpered.

"C'mon. Don't be shy" Nan told him, tilting her head to expose more of her neck to him.

Brad hesitated for a moment and then leaned in. As he got real close to her neck he jerked his head back several times, quite unsure of himself. Finally he found the nerve and planted a quick peck on her neck and moved back.

"Brad! Now c'mon, you know that's not what I meant. Now try again." Nan instructed, tilting her head again.

He hesitated again before leaning back in. He paused for a moment, breathing on her neck before he placed his lips in a soft kiss. He held it for a couple of seconds before pulling back.

"Well, that was nice. Very gentle. Now show me how you do it when you try it on Maggie" Nan said.

Again Brad hesitated before moving back in and planting another soft kiss on Nan's neck, which was followed by another, then another as he planted a trail up

her neck. After the fourth kiss he quickly pulled back and straightened up, looking very nervous.

"Well. That was quite lovely Brad. And a lot of women would find it..uh..quite..uh stimulating. But, like we spoke about, Maggie is looking for something different." Nan said.

"Uh...right" Brad agreed.

"So, remember how I described the ice cube?" she asked.

"Uh...yea" he responded.

"Well that's what I want you to try now. Pretend my neck is an ice cube and you're trying to suckle water from it" she instructed, tilting her head once again.

"I...I..." he protested.

"Oh, hon, I won't bite. Now try." Nan said.

He looked at her and then at her neck before leaning back in. As his lips touched her neck he froze for a moment and then opened his mouth and gently sucked at it for a few seconds. He once again quickly pulled back, looking at her for some kind of approval.

"See. That wasn't so hard. You did that really well." Nan encouraged him. "Now, I want you to try several of those up my neck, ok?"

He paused, then shook his head in agreement. He leaned back in as Nan tilted her head and once again laid his open mouth on her neck, sucking gently. He held each kiss for a few seconds before trailing up her neck with another. As he kissed it the fourth time Nan seemed to tense up.

"Uhhmmnn" she moaned softly.

Brad quickly backed off, panic on his face.

"What? What did I do wrong?" he asked, worried.

"Nothing at all." Nan replied, smiling. "I just reacted to the feeling, is all. You should expect that reaction."

"Oh....I see.." he said. "But..I...I'm a little confused. Where should I...you know....go?"

"You mean with your kisses?" she asked.

"Yea" he answered.

"Well, just follow my neck up to my jaw and then try following my jaw line" she suggested.

"Oh...ok..." he said, not looking too sure.

As he leaned back in and Nan tilted her head for him, she suddenly stopped.

"And Brad!" she said somewhat forcefully.

"What?" he replied, jumping back.

"Hon, don't stop if I make a sound, all right?" Nan said, laughter in her voice.

"Oh....oh...right" he replied, looking like he was making a mental note.

He leaned in once more, Nan offering her neck to him, and placed an open kiss on it again. He kissed his way up her neck, pausing each time to lightly suckle before moving on. He made a trail of wet kisses to where her neck meets her jaw line.

"Uhhmmnnn" Nan softly moaned as he made his way up her neck.

He didn't stop this time and continued to kiss his way across the bottom of her jaw and then on her chin. Nan tilted her head down as he kissed her chin and then he stopped, his lips inches from hers. They looked in each other's eyes before Brad suddenly pulled back.

"That was really nice Brad." Nan said softly. "How did you feel?"

"Uh...well..I wasn't as self-conscious as I thought I would be. Did....did I do all right?" he asked.

"Yes, yes you did. I think the only thing I would try if I were you, is to start lower on the neck. You know, where it meets the shoulder." she suggested.

"Oh....I..I...knew I would screw it up" Brad complained.

"You didn't screw it up. It was just a suggestion. Here, why don't you try it once more" Nan said.

"Oh...I..don't want you to get the idea...." he started.

"I'm not, don't worry." Nan replied, giggling. "We're just trying to help you. So, try it once more."

"Uh...ok" he responded, nervously.

"And don't be afraid to apply a little more pressure" she advised.

"Oh...oh...uh...ok" he said.

He leaned in again as Nan lifted and then tilted her head, giving him access to her lower neck. He nestled his mouth on the base of her neck and kissed it, sucking tenderly. He steadily kissed his way up her neck, pressing more firmly at each point and lingering a bit longer.

"Uhhhhhhh" Nan moaned, shifting a bit in her seat, her hand leaving the back of the sofa to land softly on Brad's head.

Brad continued to make his way up her neck, opening his mouth at each spot and laying his tongue on her flesh before closing his lips around it and suckling.

"Ohhhhhhh" Nan moaned a bit louder at Brad's kisses, her fingers brushing through the back of his hair, her eyes fluttering.

I looked down at her chest and thought I could detect her nipples protruding through her top. Brad seemed to be getting the hang of it and Nan sure seemed to be reacting to it. He made his way up to the top of her neck slowly and then followed her jaw line to her chin.

"Uhhhhhmmmm" Nan moaned as he firmly sucked along her jaw, her eyes half closed and breathing through parted lips as her hand grabbed at his hair and released in rhythm with his kisses.

He reached the end of her jaw and Nan lowered her head as he captured her chin with his lips. As he released it their parted lips hung inches from one another for a moment until Nan tilted her head and slowly pulled his head forward. Their lips lightly brushed, paused and then slid together, sealing in a deep, full kiss. The kiss went on for 10-15 seconds, their mouths fused in a tender embrace. They gradually parted, their lips peeling apart until they were mere inches away. They looked at one another through slits in their eyes, their breathing heavy. Nan's other hand came up and caressed his face gently while his hands softly landed on her waist, his fingers lightly caressing her sides. She laced her fingers through his hair and slowly pulled his head back towards her, their lips meeting again in another full kiss.

Nan's hands released his hair as her arms gradually encircled his neck, bringing her chest up firmly against his. At the same time he tenderly slid his arms around her waist as their kiss deepened.

"Uhhhhhhmmmmmmmmmm!" Nan moaned into his mouth as their heads gently swayed, their lips sealed together in a kiss that was at once both tender and intense.

They froze on that spot, lost in their kiss for over a minute, with the only sound being a soft whimpering moan from deep in Nan's throat.

I was insanely jealous watching Brad kissing her like this, something I was dying to do. Finally they slowly broke apart, out of breath and a dazed look in their eyes.

"Uh...I...I...better go...go...back outside....and..uh....check...check...on...on...my...kids...." Nan mumbled.

"Uh....uh...oh...sure...." Brad replied, embarrassed. Nan got to her feet on wobbly legs and managed to leave the room.

6.4 CHAPTER 4

We all decided to eat early. It was during clean up that I finally got an answer to the question that was dogging me all day. I pulled k.p. duty and was in the kitchen rinsing out the dishes and stacking them in the dishwasher as everyone brought something in. Mom brought a stack in and set them on the counter next to me. She still had on her suit, but over it was a green, sleeveless cover-up that went down to her knees and snapped in the front. It was made of thin cotton and right now she had it completely open.

"Oh, I've got to get out of this suit before it drives me crazy!" Mom said to me. "I'll be right back Tom and I'll give you a hand"

"Sure" I said, thinking very little of it.

A few minutes went by and I heard Mom come down from upstairs. I glanced at her once and did a double take. She had removed her suit and had just the cover-up on, which clung to every curve. She had it snapped up to just show a start of some cleavage, but it was obvious she was naked underneath by the way her nipples stuck out through the thin material. She also only had it snapped to the top of her thighs and showed quite a bit of leg as she walked.

I started to breathe quickly as excitement ran through me, certain that this was the moment I waited for all day.

"Tom, I need to speak to you" she started as she helped with the dishes.

"Sure Mom" I responded, acting totally unaware.

"Well, things haven't been quite the same between us since I... left with Pete" she stated.

"That's true." I agreed.

"I...I was wondering if we could...settle this between us and ...bury it" she asked.

"I...I don't see why not" I answered. "Why don't we just agree never to bring it up again."

"Uh...that's fine..hon, but...uh..." she stammered as she came around to the side of the counter and leaned against it.

"What Mom?" I asked, knowing I was being difficult.

"I...uh...was wondering..." she started and took a quick glance outside to see where everyone was. "...if we couldn't...you know...talk this out just the two of us" she said, looking into my eyes as her hand reached up and unsnapped the first snap of her cover-up, revealing half her full, freckled breasts.

"Oh...I see.." I said, my dick shooting to full hardness as I took in the sight of her half exposed tits. "Uh....sure...I ..I'd like that."

"Really?" Mom asked, inching closer to me, her tits wobbling slightly.

"Oh, yea" I answered, finally looking up into her eyes.

Our heads leaned in as our lips parted, slowly closing the gap between them. As they were just about to touch the screen door opened and we quickly leaned away. It was Jim and he seemed to be somewhat preoccupied as he looked at us both.

"Uh..hi....uh...Vicky..could I....uh..speak to you a minute?" he asked.

"Uhm..yea...I guess" she replied, looking at me and then back at him.

"Uh...in..private? You don't mind, do you Tom?" he asked.

"Uh..no, not at all" I answered.

"Uhm...welll.uh..why don't we go into the living room" Mom suggested to him.

"Great" he replied and proceeded into the next room.

Mom shrugged her shoulders and followed him, not realizing she forgot to re-snap the top snap on her cover-up. I had too much riding on this night coming off and decided to sneak over and see what this was all about. From the dinning room I could see Mom with her ass leaning against the arm of the couch, arms at her side, looking impatiently at Jim, who was standing in front of her.

"Well?" she said, somewhat irritated.

"Uh..I don't know where to start" Jim said, not displaying any of the cockiness or bravado he normally does.

"Try!" she said, impatient.

"Uh....I was wondering if you think much about what happened in the pool..." Jim started.

"If that's what this is about I'm out of here!" Mom interrupted and started to leave.

"Wait! Wait! Wait!" Jim pleaded, stepping in her way, his hands lightly on her arms.

"Let go!" Mom insisted.

"Sure, sure, just...just hear me out" he asked, looking very nervous.

Mom stood there, angrily trying to decide what to do. "Go on" Mom said, leaning back on the couch arm.

"I..I just wanted to know....if...you ever thought about that night" he asked, his eyes drifting down to the generous cleavage Mom had on display.

"What is this, another scheme?" she asked, sarcastically, following his sightline and realizing what he was looking at and quickly snapping up.

"No,no, no...I'm...just trying..to find out if you ever thought about it" he replied.

"Well, you bring it up enough!" she shot at him.

"I...I...know I have and I'm sorry. Really." he said, apologetically.

"Yea, well get to the point!" Mom demanded.

"Ok. I...uh....came to realize something since that night that I needed to tell you. I know in the beginning I used it to help me get to Maggie....." he started.

"Which it seems you succeeded!" Mom interrupted.

"Oh...you saw us?" Jim asked, embarrassed.

"It was hard to miss from my bedroom window!" she spat.

"Oh...well I can tell you that that's when it hit me. I..I haven't been able to get that night out of my head. I...I can't remember being that turned on or experiencing such intense feelings...." he said.

"What is this?" Mom asked, suspiciously

"I'm...I'm trying to tell you that I can't stop thinking about you, not just that night, but ever since then. I think I always felt something towards you even though we didn't seem to get along, but that night really brought them to the surface for me. Ever since then I've been dying to find reasons to touch you, come near you.....I think I blackmailed you just so I had an excuse to come near you without fear of being rejected." he said.

"WHAT?" Mom asked, incredulously.

"Let me..let me just ask you.....in all honesty...have you thought about me and that night at all, aside from what I asked you to do as a result?" Jim asked.

"Well.....it's hard to forget when...you know...you do something foolish" she answered.

"Yea, but....have you ever had any thoughts about it that...were pleasant?" he asked.

"I...I...don't think we should be talking about this...." Mom mumbled.

"Please.....I just want to know.....If you can tell me that you haven't I swear I'll never bring it up again." he promised.

"I.....I...suppose..I have...at times....but not the way you think!" she snapped.

"I know your angry with me, but please, tell me, in what way?" he pleaded.

"I...I....suppose....on occasion...it's been hard to forget...that...it wasn't the worst...encounter of my life." she answered, head down, tone barely audible.

"Do you....could you...have feelings for me?" he asked.

"What? Don't be redic..." she started.

"No, honestly. Have you ever thought about me in an amorous way?" Jim asked.

"I...I.....this is ...just...too..." Mom stammered.

"Have you?" he asked again, reaching up and running his fingers lightly up her arms.

"Don't!" she replied, shrugging her body in a half-hearted way to escape his caress.

"I can't stop Vic. I want to touch you all the time. I think I'm in love with you" he blurted.

"Wha.....What..? Mom asked, taken by surprise, her eyes darting up to his.

"You.....your....you're my son-in law...how can you..." she stammered.

"I know, but I am. If you just say the word...I'll..uh..leave you alone.." he said, still caressing her arm.

"I....I...don't believe..this.." Mom replied, her mind whirling.

"Maybe you'll believe this" Jim said and slid his hands onto her waist, pulling her to him and lowering his lips towards hers.

"Don....." Mom started. But she never finished as Jim's lips pressed against hers in a gentle, firm kiss.

"mmmmpphhhh" Mom murmured as she stood there, hands at her side, as he kissed her. Jim slowly broke the kiss and pulled away, leaving his hands on her waist.

"That's how I feel." he said.

"Uh.....you..shouldn't...shouldn't....have done that..." Mom stammered.

"I had to" he answered. "And unless you give me a good reason, I'm going to do it again." He pulled her back to him and started lowering his head towards hers. At this point I was begging Mom to give him a good reason, but she seemed dazed.

"It's.....it's.....not.....right.....for...you.....us.....to...uh..." she stammered, watching his lips as they came back towards hers. "I.....I.....don't....."

As Jim's lips came close to hers, Mom's parted and closed her eyes. They met and sealed in another firm, tender kiss.

"uhmmmmmmmm" Mom moaned, standing there, at first just letting Jim kiss her and then slowly returning the kiss. Finally, she gently pushed Jim back, breaking their kiss.

"We....I.....can't...do this. What about Nan?" she asked

"I...I haven't figured it out yet." Jim said. "But do this, please. Think about it. No pressure and as I said, if you tell me no, I'll never bring it up again. I'm going up to my room to read" And with that he left and went up stairs, leaving Mom behind totally bewildered.

I went back into the kitchen to wait for her to come out. After several moments I heard her shuffle into the kitchen.

"Everything all right?" I asked, my heart pounding.

"Uh...yea...I guess." she replied, deep in thought.

"Mom" I called, trying to break the spell she was under.

"Huh....oh..yea, everything's fine." she replied, finally looking a bit clearer.
"Anything I can do?" I asked.

"No, I don't think.....uh.....well....maybe.." she said, looking at me as if she were assessing me.

"What?" I asked. "Uh...could you do me a favor?" she asked, walking over to me.

"Sure" I replied "What?"

"Kiss me?" she asked.

"Huh? I replied, looking outside and then back to her. "Now?"

"Please?" she asked and reached up, unsnapping that snap, once again revealing half her breasts to me.

"Uh, sure" I replied.

I reached out and slid my arms around my Mom's waist, pulling her towards me as she snaked her arms around my neck, pulling my head down to her waiting lips. Our mouths met and fastened in a deep french kiss. A ton of memories ran through my head as we kissed, reminding me of days when we would kiss this way all the time.

Mom tightened her arms around my neck, pulling me deep into the kiss as our tongues started caressing back and forth. I felt my cock spring to attention as it came into contact with Mom's covered bush.

"Mmmmmmmmm" Mom moaned into my mouth as we slid our lips back and forth, heads bobbing. At some point, I couldn't help get the feeling like I was auditioning, as Mom kissed me eagerly, as if she were trying to confirm something. Finally we broke off the kiss and stepped back, Mom straightening herself out.

"Wow, that was some kiss." I said.

"Uh, yea, it was." she replied, smiling, but unconvincingly.

"Is there something wrong Mom?" I asked, deep down afraid of the answer.

"Uh..no..no....I uh..just need to...take care of something.." she answered. "I'll be back".

6.5 CHAPTER 5

She left the room and went upstairs, obviously in search of Jim. The only question was, what for? I gave her enough time and then followed her, catching sight of her at the end of the hall as she hesitantly stepped into the open doorway of Jim and Nan's room. I moved up close enough to hear her, but not so close she would see me.

"Uh...I...think we should talk about....this" she said to Jim. "Settle things."

"Uh, yea, sure. C'mon in." I heard him reply.

"Uh..I...don't think that's a good idea. I wouldn't want Nan to walk in and overhear us." she said.

"Oh, oh right" Jim agreed. "Where?"

"Uh...I guess we could go to my room" Mom said hesitantly.

"Uh, sure" Jim replied.

I heard the bedsprings groan as he got off his bed and started out of the room.

I quickly darted into the bathroom and watched them go into Mom's room. I quietly made my way into the bathroom next to Mom's room and found the door leading into her room slightly ajar. I could see perfectly inside as they settled in, Mom and Jim standing by her bed.

"I...uh....I don't really know what to say...." Mom started.

"Well, let me then." Jim interrupted. "I know our relationship has been fairly antagonistic in the past, but I really think this could work"

"I...I don't see how" Mom replied. "I...I can't even believe we're standing here discussing it"

"It must mean that there is something between us" he said.

"Oh, I don't know. Yes, in all honesty, what happened between us was.....intense, but you're talking about sex. That's all, just sex. It doesn't mean that there is anything beyond that" Mom said.

"How do you know?" Jim asked.

"I...I can't imagine..." she said, her voice trailing off.

"Well, I think we should find out" he stated.

"OH? And how do we do that? Do we date?" Mom asked, sarcastically.

"No...I...I..just meant...." he mumbled.

"Yea, I can guess what you mean" she said, annoyed. "Is this another cheap trick to get me in bed?"

"NO!" Jim insisted. "I told you, this comes from the heart. I...I can't stop thinking about you. I'll do anything you want to prove it to you. Just tell me"

"I...I" Mom stammered. "I....don't..know...maybe..if we...could..."

"What?" he asked, anxious.

"Well....you know....I don't think there been very many civil moments between us. It's been pretty raucous since you married Nan." she started.

"True" Jim agreed.

"I'm....just saying" Mom continued, turning away from him and moving to the dresser in her room, looking at him in the mirror. "Maybe if we could have some sort of kind moment..."

"Ok. Like what?" he asked.

"Uh...some sort of..test, maybe" she answered.

"A test? Like what" he asked.

"I..I'm not sure" Mom stammered. "Even our....encounter....was rough and sort of conflicting, like our whole relationship."

"I can see that. What did you have in mind?" Jim asked.

"Well...if just once we could be kind and decent to one another...try something.." she rambled nervously.

"Sure." he agreed. "It would be different between us. You have an idea?"

"I...I'm thinking....maybe...a kiss" Mom sighed. "That might reveal something if it's done in the right way."

"Yea, I can see that." Jim said, walking over to her.

Mom turned to face him, her eyes scanning up and down Jim's torso.

"We have to agree that if there's nothing there that you put this behind you" she said, her breathing quickening.

"Absolutely" he said as he slid his hands onto her hips and gently pulled her towards him.

Mom reached up and put both hands up on his chest, maintaining some small distance. She seemed reluctant even though it was her idea. Jim leaned down and pressed his parted lips firmly against Mom's. At first Mom just stood there frozen, allowing him to kiss her. I thought maybe I had a chance after all, she didn't seem to be responding to him. I should have known better.

"mmmmmm" she moaned softly and I noticed that her nipples were stiffening beneath her cover-up. Jim pulled back, breaking the kiss.

"Well?" he asked, grinning.

"I...I..don't....know...I...." Mom rambled.

"Liar" Jim cut her off. "You know you felt something. Look how hard your nipples are" Mom looked down at her eraser tipped breasts, her body betraying her words.

"That...that...doesn't necessarily mean...." she started.

"Yea, right" Jim interrupted. "You don't lie very well. I can prove it"

"I..uh....." Mom started. He leaned back in and cut her off by covering her mouth with his, kissing her hard.

"Uhhmmmphhh" she moaned into his mouth, protesting slightly.

Jim ground his mouth against hers, swaying his head back and forth. Mom soon started reacting, returning the kiss, but keeping her hands on his chest. He reached and started rubbing his thumbs across each of her nipples, raising them until they looked they may burst through the material.

"Uhhmmmmmm!" Mom moaned and returned his kiss more passionately.

He reached down with one hand and began tugging at the snap on Mom's cover-up, trying without success to pull it apart. Mom reached up and grabbed his hand pulling it away while breaking their kiss.

"Don't....." she breathed looking down at the snap. In the next instant she pulled on it, unsnapping the first two buttons.

She looked up at Jim all glassy eyed and then looked back down at her partially undone cover-up. She slowly grabbed each side and pulled it apart, exposing her full, creamy breasts. She looked back up at Jim, her breathing ragged. He was focused on her newly exposed tits, but then looked up into her eyes. An explosion of lust went off between them as they lunged together, mouths meeting and fusing, grabbing at one another in a hungry, desperate kiss! Jim wrapped his hands around Mom's waist inside her wrap as she clutched at his hair and neck, kissing him ravenously.

"UHHHMMMMMMMMMMMMMM!!!" she moaned into his mouth, clutching at him.

Jim reached down and grabbed her ass, pulling her up against his crotch, grinding it against her. Mom raised her left leg, wrapping it around his hip, and humping her groin back at him.

"OHHHH, GOD JIM!!!" Mom cried, ripping her mouth from his. "I want you so bad!! I have for days!!!"

"SHIT!!!" Jim cried, grabbing at her cover-up and pulling the rest of the snaps apart.

"OHHhhhh! I'm going out of my mind!!!" Mom cried as she violently began tugging at his shorts, pulling them down.

She managed to get them over his hips and quickly reached down, capturing his throbbing dick in her hand and furiously pulling at it. Jim pulled at the straps of

her cover-up, sliding them over her shoulders and let gravity do the rest as it slithered down her frame and into a puddle at her feet. They grabbed at each other, mouths slamming together in a voracious kiss, as they moved towards the bed.

Jim pushed her gently down on the bed and climbed on top of her, her head nearly hanging off the edge. They started grinding their pelvises together as their arms coiled around each other. Their dry humping became frantic as if they were struggling to somehow get closer.

"OOOHHHHhhhhhhhhh, JIM!! You Set Me On Fire!!" Mom groaned, tearing her mouth from his. "Get Inside!! Hurry Darling!!"

She spread her legs beneath him and lifted her ass off the bed, thrusting her damp twat up at him. He flexed his hips and in one easy motion sent his cock slicing up her gapping slit, causing them both to moan in pleasurable anguish.

"OOOOOOOOOOHHHHHHHHHHH!! FUUCCK MMMEEEEEE!! Mom moaned, pulling his head down and sealing her mouth to his in another searing kiss.

In an instant they were thrusting and churning at one another in a wild, uncontrollable rhythm. Jim started pumping, fucking his cock into her with powerful strokes. His mouth moved to her neck, sucking at it as she writhed beneath him.

"YESSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSS!! Mom groaned, thrusting her cunt up in rhythm to his as she wrapped her legs over the small of his back.

His hands slid beneath her, cupping her round ass cheeks as he jerked her body up against him, rutting into her. Mom's body was aflame with sexual fever, uncontrollably propelling herself up at him, focused only on the feeling radiating from between her legs.

"OHHhhhhh God, Jim!!" she groaned. Her hands slid down his back and onto his ass, her fingers digging into his flesh as her lips sought his.

She was rabid with lust, utterly lost to conscious thought beyond the fulfillment of the desperate sexual passions surging through her. Her tongue shot into his mouth, meeting his. They ground together furiously, his cock pumping in and out of her.

"OH GOD!! OH GOD!!!" she gasped as her oncoming orgasm grabbed at her.

Then her back arched high off the bed and she slammed her slushy crotch up onto his thrusting cock. Her body went rigid and her breathing stopped as a massive orgasm rolled over her.

"AAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHH!!!" she moaned as it started in her volcano like cunt, then flooded like lava up into her belly and chest, then through her neck to her brain. Her limbs twisted and jerked uncontrollably and her senses reeled.

Jim couldn't hold back as Mom's cunt clutched and grabbed at his throbbing dick, pulling the cum up out of his balls.

OOHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!" he groaned as his dick spewed a load of white, hot cum deep into Mom's molten canal.

For long moments they went completely rigid as their orgasms washed over them, Mom's hungry cunt draining Jim of every last drop of his illicit seed. When the final twinge ran through them, Jim collapsed on top of her, hugging her as she wrapped herself around him. Their lips met in a long, open-mouthed kiss as they gently rutted together.

7 PART SEVEN

7.1 CHAPTER 1

I made my way back down stairs and noticed Brad in the living room watching t.v... I went outside where Nan and Maggie were talking as they sat with their legs dangling in the pool.

"I don't care where he sleeps! " Maggie said as I approached them.

"Maggie! " Nan pleaded.

"What's up?" I asked, as if I didn't know.

"Just the same old same old" Maggie spat out.

"Mag and Brad are having some... issues" Nan said gently.

"Oh" I replied. We kind of dropped it and just chatted for a while. It was getting rather late and Nan said she needed to get to bed.

"I can't go in just yet. I'm going to stay out here a while" Maggie said.

"Sure" Nan replied and got up to leave. I stayed out for a little bit talking to Maggie.

"You know what might get you in a better mood?" I asked her.

"Yea, what?" she replied, still in a nasty mood.

"I brought home a bottle of red wine from California earlier this year. Supposed to be their best year. How about we have some?" I asked.

"Sure" Maggie replied, shrugging her shoulders.

I got up and went into the house, passing the living room where Brad was still stationed. I had put the wine somewhere in my room and needed to look for it. As I was rummaging through my things I noticed Nan walking by on her way downstairs. She didn't notice me as I was on my knees looking through a bag on the floor of my closet. Even though the hall was dark, as the light from down stairs hit her, I could make out what she had on. It was a short, silk gown with spaghetti straps that hung low on her chest. The bra section of the gown was a

paisley print while the rest was in a soft, light brown and the entire thing clung to her. The hem came mid-way to her thighs, with a slit on her left leg that came up to her hip. It not only exposed a lot of cleavage, but quite a bit of her leg and upper thigh.

She made her way down the stairs and into the kitchen, where she put on water for tea and began searching for a cup. Brad must have heard her from the living room because he suddenly entered the room. I snuck to the door of my room and had a good view of them both. I could see him drinking in the sight of her in this gown as she went from cabinet to cabinet in search of a cup. Just then he seemed jolted again as she reached up in the cupboard for a mug, causing her gown to ride up high on the back of her magnificent thighs.

"Uh... can I help with anything?" Brad asked, eyes looking on the floor.

"Oh... uh... no, I got it" Nan responded, startled by his sudden appearance. He stood there next to her while she got a tea bag and spoon, neither one of them looking at the other.

"Nan... " Brad said.

"Brad" Nan said at the exact same moment. "Uh... let's talk about what happened earlier."

"I'm so sorry... I... I... didn't mean to... " he started.

"It's... it's o.k. Brad. I'm to blame. I was the one who insisted on trying to teach you what to do." she said.

"Yea... but... I... I shouldn't have been so... so... aggressive... " he insisted.

"You were just doing what I told you" Nan answered.

"Then... then how... what happened?" he asked.

"Well... I guess I just responded a little too well" she replied.

"I guess I don't understand" Brad said. "Maggie is always telling me I don't do it right"

"That might be true for her, but I've always enjoyed a tender touch as much as an urgent one" Nan explained.

"Really?" he asked.

"Yes. It's somewhat of the opposite problem you have with Maggie. Jim is always very aggressive and passionate and sometimes I long for him to be tender and gentle" she explained.

"So how did I... " he started.

"Well... you did a nice job on my neck" Nan said, smiling. "But when we kissed the first time you were so gentle that I kind of forgot who I was with and got swept away. The second kiss... just happened for me".

"Oh... I see" Brad replied, somewhat shyly. "I... I... just want you to know that I wasn't trying to take advantage."

"Oh, I know that Brad" she said. "That was probably what caused it to happen, the innocence of it all"

"I guess" he agreed.

"I think we should just put it behind us." Nan suggested. There was some awkward silence with both of them staring off into space as the water in the pot began to boil.

"Uh... Nan?" Brad started.

"Yea?" she replied, startled out of her daydream.

"I... uh... just wanted to tell you thanks." he said.

"Oh... well your welcome" she said, looking at him and smiling. "I... uh... just wanted to tell you that it was one of the nicest kisses I've had in a long time."

"It was?" he asked.

"Yes, it was." she replied.

"It... uh... was kind of for me too. It's sort of the way I would prefer to kiss." he said.

"Yea?" she asked.

"Yea, you know, soft, tender, where you can really feel your lips on someone else's." he explained.

"Yes... I... know what you mean." Nan said softly, her eyes getting a far away look in them.

"Somehow it... it just seems more... right... more stimulating... " he said looking at her for agreement.

"Yes... I... suppose... it is." she replied, studying his face in a look of almost admiration.

"That moment when your lips meet and press together... it's like every nerve ending comes alive and you touch that person right to their soul." he said.

"That's so true" she said softly as she moved closer to him. "You have a far greater understanding of women than you think Brad."

"I... I do?" he asked.

"Yea, I think you do." Nan said, lightly touching his arm. "Your very special." she said with a hazy look at him.

"Wow... I... I... never thought of myself that way." he said, watching her expression as she lightly caressed his arm.

"Brad... I... uh... I... just... think... that your... a... a... " she started, but didn't finish. She ran her fingers lightly up his arm and around his neck, looking at him glassy eyed.

"Uh... Nan... " Brad stuttered. Nan gently tugged on his neck, slowly drawing him closer and lining her lips up with his. She parted her lips and softly pressed them to his, kissing him tenderly.

"Mmmmmmm." Nan moaned as their lips lightly caressed one another's. They gradually parted, breaking the kiss for a moment and then parted their lips wider and leaned back in. Just as they were about to meet in another kiss, the teapot whistle rang out loudly, startling them both. Nan quickly pulled away looking dazed.

"Uh... I... uh... I... better... uh... go to bed... " she said and quickly fled upstairs, leaving Brad to deal with the teapot.

I had found the wine and headed down the stairs. As I passed through the kitchen Brad was just standing there staring off into space.

"Everything o.k. Brad?" I asked as I went through the kitchen.

"Huh... uh... yea... yea... " he answered in a fog.

I made my way out to the pool and saw that Maggie had moved over to the double-sized lounge chair. As I walked over to her I couldn't help but notice how hot she looked in her two piece suit. It was bright yellow with a purple vine running through the pattern. The top tied behind her neck and really pulled her small tits up and together. The bottom consisted of a "V" with ties on each hip and the vine design started down at the base of her sex and spread out towards her belly. She sat there on her left hip, her right leg bent at the knee and her left spread put before her. In this pose you could clearly make out the lips of her twat. I doubt she realized what kind of a view she was giving me as she stared out at the pool.

"Here we go." I said as I stopped before her, holding up the bottle in one hand and a couple of glasses in the other.

"Oh... good" she said, waking out of her daydream.

She sat up as I sat down beside her, taking one more long glance at her frame. I opened the bottle and poured us each a glass, handing Maggie hers. We sat there making small talk until I changed the subject to Brad.

"Oh, please, don't get me started" she said.

"You know, not that I mean to pry, but I could hear you yelling at him this morning. Sounds like you two are having some compatibility problems in the bedroom" I said.

"You heard, huh?" she replied.

"It was kind of hard not to" I said.

"Sorry" Maggie sighed.

"No problem. Not exactly a wild man, huh?" I asked.

"Like living with the Pope! " she exclaimed. "I try telling him he needs to be more... more urgent, passionate, but... "

"It's tough when you're not on the same page. It was the same with Rita and I" I said.

"I was wondering. What did you do?" she asked.

"Do you see her?" I retorted.

"Dumb question" she responded. "I don't want to go that route if I can help it"

"What about someone on the side?" I asked, leading her.

"I don't know if that would work... " she answered.

"You mean like with Jim?" I asked.

"YOU KNOW?!! SHIT, SHIT!! HOW? WHO ELSE KNOWS?" she cried.

"Calm down. I happened to see you in the pool." I lied. "No one else knows and I'll never tell"

"SHIT! I told him we were taking too big a chance! " she explained.

"Is that why you stopped?" I asked.

"No... not really. I was really feeling guilty about Nan and all" she said. "I couldn't handle it."

"Not about Brad?" I asked.

"Fuck him! I was so horny I couldn't help myself. If he'd be a man once in a while I never would have been tempted in the first place."

"Yea, I guess." I said.

"Tom, you wouldn't say anything! " she pleaded.

"Of course not! I wouldn't do anything to hurt you or Nan. What she doesn't know won't hurt her"

"Thanks! " Maggie replied.

"So, what are you going to do now?" I asked.

"I don't know! I'm as frustrated as I've ever been, but taking up with someone else just brings its own set of problems. I don't want to hurt anyone" she said.

"Well, you know I may know someone" I said.

"What do you mean?" she asked.

"You know, someone to help you out" I answered.

"Where? Around here?" she asked.

"Yea" I said.

"Not Pete! I can't stand him! " she spat.

"No! Besides, he's married. Too many complications' I said. "The guy I have in mind doesn't have any strings at the moment."

"Really? Is he cute?" she asked.

"Yea, I think so" I said.

"Who?" she asked, smiling. I just smiled at her.

"Who??" she asked again. Again, I just smiled. She looked at me confused for a moment and then jerked her head back, wide eyed.

"YOU???" she asked, incredulous.

"Yea" I answered.

"YOUR KIDDING!! " she exclaimed.

"No. Why" I asked.

"Because... it's... it's weird... incest... eeewww... " she blurted out.

"It doesn't have to be weird. It could be really hot! " I said.

"But... but... you're... my brother, for god's sake!! " she exclaimed.

"I know. That's what makes it so hot" I explained.

"Huh???" she said.

"Yea. You know they say the best sex is illicit. Tell me you didn't get an extra high from doing it with Jim because he's your brother-in-law! " I said.

"Well... yea... but we aren't really related." she retorted.

"Close enough." I said. "Besides, lets face it, all were talking about is sex."

"Yea, but with my brother?!! " she cried.

"So? Look. You wouldn't have to worry about hurting anyone, or having someone making demands on you or any of the things that could make it messy with just some guy." I explained.

"It doesn't change the fact that you're my brother! " she replied.

"That's the extra bonus! " I said. "Just for a minute try to forget all the social taboos and open your mind to the possibility. Try. Can you really tell me that somewhere deep down it doesn't seem kinda hot doing it with me?" She just looked at me for a while and I could see she was really giving it serious thought.

"I... I... don't think I could get into it. It would be just too weird." she said.

"But you admit, it is hot" I asked.

"Well... I have to admit that I do have a wild sense when it comes to sex. I always think anything goes. But this seems... " she didn't finish.

"So you admit that the thought of it is arousing?" I asked.

"The thought?" she asked, contemplating the question. "Yea, I guess the thought is. But there's a real difference between thinking about it and actually doing it. That's where I'd have the problem."

"O.K. Tell you what. Why don't we try a little experiment, you know, just to test and see if that's true" I suggested.

"A test? Like what?" she asked suspiciously. I hated pulling a page out of Jim's book, but I really wanted this.

"A kiss." I said. The idea occurred to me watching Mom test her feelings for Jim and me.

"A kiss? What would that prove? I kiss you all the time." she said, obviously not thinking.

"No, not like that. I mean a real kiss. A kiss you would give a guy you were interested in." I explained.

"Oh! Oh, I don't know. Even that seems weird" she said.

"O.k. It was just a thought" I said, acting like I was hurt.

"Oh, c'mon Tom. Don't be like that." she begged.

"No, no. I was trying to solve a problem for both of us, but if your not interested..." I said. "Your loss, cause I love doing it like the house is burning down!" She giggled and looked at me for a moment.

"Tom, you know I love you, but... I don't think I could... you know." she said.

"That's why I'm saying test it out. If it feels too weird we don't do it. Not another word will be said about it." I said. Again she just looked at me.

"What kind of kiss?" she asked.

"A nice one. We don't have to slobber all over one another." I said.

"This is just so weird... O.K. Let's try it" she said. "But you promise if I say it's too freaky for me we just drop it?"

"Absolutely" I replied. She rolled towards me, resting on her hip, her left hand holding her up. I assumed the same position and looked into her eyes. She was pensively waiting on me. I zeroed in on her slightly parted lips and leaned in. Just as my lips were about to meet hers she let out a nervous giggle and I pulled back.

"Maggie! " I complained.

"I'm sorry! My fault! " she said.

"There's no sense trying this if your not going to take it seriously! " I scolded.

"Well... I just got nervous and it came out. I promise it won't happen again." she said.

I looked at her to see if I could figure out if she was being sincere. She seemed to be so I thought I'd give it another shot. We both took a deep breath and settled back into position. I leaned in again and brought my lips to hers, hesitating as I got to the same point to see if she was going to giggle again. She was just waiting with her eyes closed and lips parted, so I pressed my lips to hers in a firm kiss. Maggie didn't relax at all, her lips stiff and unyielding. It was just like kissing your sister. I pulled back, breaking off the kiss. She opened her eyes and looked at me, realizing I was annoyed.

"What?" she asked.

"Well, how do you think that was?" I asked, irritably.

"I don't know. O.k. I guess" she replied.

"It stunk! You were so uptight it was like kissing a wooden object!" I said.

"Well, sorry. I didn't mean to" she said. "Tell you what, now that we got the first one out of the way I can probably relax. We can try one more."

"O.k." I said. "But try to enjoy it."

"I will." she giggled.

We assumed the position once again and I leaned in as we were looking into one another's eyes. Just as our lips met we closed our eyes and I could sense Maggie relaxing. Our lips merged in a soft, tender kiss. I held it there for a moment, letting her get used to the contact and then pressed the kiss a bit harder. I felt her lips relax and she responded, kissing me back. After several moments I slowly pulled back, peeling our lips apart. Her eyes fluttered open and finally focused on mine.

"Well?" I asked.

"It wasn't as weird as I thought it would be." she said.

"Did it turn you on at all?" I asked.

"I'm not sure. I think I was just trying to see if I would feel strange about it that I didn't let it register." she explained.

"Well, I think we should try again and see if it does." I said.

"Oh, you do?" she replied, teasing.

"Any objections?" I asked. She looked at me amused.

"I guess not." she said.

I leaned back in once more as Maggie tilted her head and parted her lips in anticipation. Our lips met and sealed in a firm kiss. It started out gently, but as I remembered what she complained about with Brad, I decided to take it to another level. I pressed my lips harder against her, causing her head to pivot back for a moment, and began bobbing my head up and down. She returned the kiss with equal pressure, pivoting her head in rhythm with mine. We sat there kissing without a sound, our lips locked together.

"mmmmmm." Maggie moaned quietly against my mouth, her hand fluttering up to my jaw and resting there. We finally pulled apart, breaking the kiss.

"That seemed to go better." I said.

"Yea... it wasn't like I thought it be." she said.

"How so?" I asked.

"I didn't think I'd feel anything." she answered.

"And?" I asked.

"I gotta admit I got a bit of a jolt from it." she said, looking embarrassed.

"See! And I was still holding back." I said. "Imagine if I really try."

"You think?" she asked, looking far off.

"Would you like to see?" I asked.

"I... I... don't know... " she replied.

"Can't hurt." I whispered and leaned back in.

"I... don't... " Maggie started.

She stopped speaking as I came closer and focused on my lips as they got closer to hers. She tilted her head once more and hung her mouth open as I closed the gap and locked my mouth on hers in a fervent kiss. I wasted no time intensifying the kiss as I reached for her waist, pulling her closer and pressing my mouth deeper on hers. I swiveled my head, bearing down on her mouth firmly.

"ehhmmmmmmmm." Maggie moaned into my mouth as she returned my kiss, resting her hand on the back of my neck.

I wrapped my other arm around her waist, supporting her completely and freeing her left arm from holding her up. I bent her back, grinding my mouth on hers passionately. She wrapped her free arm around my back as her other hand clutched at the back of my head, her tongue flicking and caressing mine. Her small, firm tits were flattened into my chest and her right leg pressed up against my hip. We finally came up for air, slowly breaking our kiss and straightening up. I could see her nipples were hard as rocks and pressing urgently against the material of her top. We were both laboring in our breathing as if we just ran a marathon.

"How did that feel?" I asked.

"Uh... it was... pretty... hot... " she answered trying to catch her breath.

"Well, why don't we... " I let my thought trail off as I slid my hand up her leg, caressing her smooth thigh.

"Uh... Tom... " she started, reaching for my hand and removing it from her thigh.
"I... I don't know if I can."

"Oh" I said, disappointed.

"Don't get me wrong. The kiss really got to me, its just I'm still not sure I can take it that far." she said.

"O.K." I said, trying to hide my disappointment. "Tell you what. Why don't you give it some thought for a while? I'm going into the house and give you some space."

"Uh... o.k." she said.

I got up and made my way into the house, my rock hard dick tenting the front of my shorts. I got to the kitchen and glanced out the window at Maggie, watching her as she lied back on the lounge, staring at the pool.

7.2 CHAPTER 2

I figured I would go to my room and play with some designs I was working on while waiting to see if Maggie changed her mind. As I got to the doorway of my room I heard a door open on the second floor and peered around to see who it was. It was Nan heading over to the bathroom. Just as she passed Brad and Maggie's room, the door swung open and Brad came out, accidentally brushing against Nan.

"Oh... oh sorry Nan! " Brad said, nervously.

"Uh... it's... it's o.k." she replied just as awkwardly.

Brad quickly turned back towards his room and Nan took a few more steps down the hall before stopping abruptly. She turned and looked at him as he was just about to shut the door.

"Brad." she softly called out. The door opened and he peered out. Nan quickly walked towards him.

"Can we talk for a minute?" she asked.

"Uh, sure." he replied and stepped aside to let her in.

"Uh, why don't we go to my room." she suggested. "I know Jim won't be up anytime soon, but I don't want Maggie to come up and catch us talking."

"Oh... sure." he replied and they both walked to Nan's room.

Being the pervert that I am, I followed behind them, careful to not get caught. They went into Nan's room and she shut the door, but not hard enough to latch it. I pushed it gently and the door rocked slightly open and I pushed it a bit more until I could see in.

"Why don't you sit Brad." Nan said. He sat on the edge of the bed, looking a bit like a kid called into the principal's office. Nan kind of hovered over him, standing close enough that their knees nearly touched.

"I, uh, thought we should talk about what happened in the kitchen." Nan said.

"Uh, oh... oh, o.k." Brad responded.

"I want to apologize for my behavior. You must think I'm some kind of predator or something." she blurted out.

"Oh, no! No, not at all" he said.

"Well, you should. I practically threw myself at you." she said.

"I... I don't see it that way." he said.

"I don't see why. I mean we were having a nice conversation and I... I... don't know what came over me." she explained.

"It's o.k. Really." Brad said. Nan looked at him with a pained look on her face.

"I am so sorry Brad. I guess I just see you in a different light since this afternoon. You're just such a sweet, warm, gentle man that I got swept away. Do me a favor and promise me you won't change, no matter what Maggie says." she said.

"If you say so, but if she's not happy I'll... I'll lose her." he replied.

"Let me tell you, there are plenty of women out there that would jump at the chance to be with someone like you." Nan told him.

"You think so?" he asked.

"Absolutely! " she insisted. "If I were single I'd be trying to steal you away! "

"Really?" Brad asked, amused.

"You really should have more confidence in yourself, honey." Nan said, as she ran her fingers lightly up and down his arm. "You have a lot to offer a woman." Nan slowly drifted closer to him as she spoke to him and then gradually parted her legs around his and floated onto his lap.

"I... I shouldn't... shouldn't say this... but... but there's something about you I find... irresistible... " she whispered and then took his head in her hands, tilted it upward and planted her parted lips onto his in a deep kiss.

Brad slowly wrapped his arms around her waist and the kiss deepened to a soulful, intense lip-lock. Nan moaned into Brad's mouth as their lips slid across each other's, their heads swiveling back and forth.

"Mmmmmmmmmmm!! " Nan groaned as they kissed, her hands weaving through his hair, her breathing ragged. She pulled her hands from his hair and reached for the straps to her gown, pulling them down over her shoulders and revealing her large, round breasts as the top of the gown fell to her lap.

"Ohhhh, Brad!! " she gasped as she broke their kiss. "Oh, please, suck them for me! " She pushed her chest at his face as Brad leaned in and engulfed her right tit into his mouth, sucking strongly at the nipple and areola.

"OOHHhhhhhhhh!! " Nan groaned at the feeling of Brad's mouth on her tit as she grabbed the back of his head, gently pressing more of it at him. She allowed him to feast on her right tit for a while before pulling it loose and directing the left into his mouth. While she held the back of his head with one hand and the other raced up and down his back, she started rocking back and forth on his lap.

"OOHHhhhhhhh, God, Brad!! " she moaned as he placed fiery little kisses all over her tits, stopping to lick each nipple.

Nan half stood up, keeping her freckled tits in contact with his kisses, and allowed the gown to slide down her magnificent frame to the floor, leaving her in a pair of wispy, french-cut panties. She slid back onto his lap and pulled his mouth off of her tits, replacing it with her own in another passionate, open-mouthed kiss.

"MMMMMMMMmmmmmmmmmm!! " Nan exclaimed in the throws of passion as she used her weight to turn and land on her side on the bed with Brad.

She quickly tugged at her panties, working them over her hips and down her legs until she could use her feet to flick them onto the floor. She reached down and unsnapped Brad's shorts, unzipping them and tugging them over his hips.

"Ohhh, God, Brad. I know we shouldn't, but I can't stand it anymore!! I've wanted you all day!! " she exclaimed as she continued to tug at his shorts. When she finally managed to get his shorts over his hips and down his legs she revealed a surprise I wasn't prepared for, and, by the look in her eyes, neither was she. She uncovered the biggest dick I had ever seen, except in porno flicks. Brad had about 12 inches of hard steel between his legs and as thick as my wrist!

"OHHhhh, Brad, honey!! Nan exclaimed at the site of him. "You're huge! "

"I... I... know." Brad replied sheepishly. "I can't help it."

"Oh, no! I didn't mean it that way. It's beautiful! " she explained, just staring at it. "I desperately want to feel you inside!! " With that Nan pulled him on top of her as their mouths met in another long, open kiss, positioning herself underneath him until his massive tool lay nestled in her damp, auburn bush. Her eager fingers took hold of his cock and guided it to the hairy portal of her wet love passage.

"Come on, Brad." Nan groaned. "Make love to me! Get inside! " Brad slowly pushed and his massive tool knifed it way through her wet slit, the head of his dick slowly disappearing.

"OOHhhhhhhhh!! Nan moaned as his tool sank into her slippery canal inch by inch.

He continued to push slowly, opening her drooling pussy more and more to accommodate the girth of his oversized love muscle. He was taking it careful, obviously realizing that his equipment wasn't exactly standard size and not wanting to cause Nan any pain. As he got about half way in he stopped, waiting for Nan to adjust to him inside her. She stoked her hands up and down his arms, shifting her ass in an attempt to relax and open herself up to the giant shaft.

UUGGHhhhhhhhhhh!! She groaned as she raised her ass off the bed, her legs sliding up his thighs. "OOHhhhhhhhh, Brad!! I'm Cummmminngg!!

Her body shivered, as a series of small orgasms washed over her, her entire frame flush with passion. Brad held his position, half of his massive stalk buried into Nan's love nest, as she trembled and quivered around it. As soon as she settled down he continued to slowly feed the rest of his cock into her, stopping momentarily to allow her to adjust every couple of inches. Soon he was completely in, his balls coming to rest against Nan's sexy ass.

"OOHHHHHHhhh, BRAAAADDDDD!! " she moaned as he bottomed out inside her, her legs tightly wrapped around his hips.

He began to fuck her slowly, pulling way out very slowly and then pushing all the way back in at the same pace. He put his mouth on hers, kissing her passionately. Nan moved her hips in exact response to his slow fucking, pulling back as he pulled out and lifting her cunt to meet him as he shoved his cock back in. She began making noises into his mouth, sort of a humming and murmuring, almost like purring. Brad responded with sounds of pleasure, murmuring back.

They began gradually picking up the pace while maintaining the gentleness of their love-making. Brad would pull out and push back in at a quicker tempo and Nan followed his lead, her hips and ass reciprocating in perfect union. He had a handful of tit in each hand, gently kneading it and rubbing the nipples. Nan had both of her hands on his ass, sort of guiding his motions. Finally, they both seemed to sense that it was time for the stretch drive. Brad began to thrust in and out of her quickly and Nan's belly leaped up to meet him.

"OOHHHH GOD BRAD!! " Nan cried into his ear. "FASTER HONEY!! FASTER!! " He began to thrust into her furiously, plunging her ass down onto the bed, but she bounced right back up for each new thrust, humping her ass for all she was worth. There was a "squish, squish" sound as his cock pistoned into her sopping wet pussy. His balls were slapping against her ass on each plunge. She had her legs spread wide and her heels pressed into the small of his back, opening herself to the fullest for his big prick.

"OOHHHHHHBRRRAAADDDDD!! " Nan cried "OOOOHHHH, HONEY!! " "IMMMGGOOONNNAACCUUMMMMMMMMM!! " "

Her whole body thrust up at him and stiffened, trembling fiercely, arched up off the bed. For long moments she hung there as her orgasm overtook her, shuddering, as her pussy muscles churned and grasped at his cock.

"OOHHHHHH, NAN!! " Brad moaned. "CAN'T... HOLD... BACK!! "

"OOOOOOOOOOHHHHHHHHHHHH!! " Nan cried as her cunt violently sucked and pulled at his cock, pulling the come right out of his balls!

It was then that I realized my sister's hidden secret that the guys used to hint at in school. She had a snapping pussy! Her cunt would convulse so strongly that it would literally suck the cum right out of you!

This is what Brad was feeling as he shoved his dick up her twat to the hilt and stiffened, firing off round after round of his hot, white cream deep into Nan's molten hot canal. They strained against one another as their orgasms ran through them, shuddering and twitching together, kissing passionately.

Finally, Nan collapsed beneath him and the both lay there, exhausted, panting into each other's open mouth. Nan was sprawled out wide open, her legs totally relaxed in a wide spread, her tits spread out on his chest. Brad lay completely on top of her, just as relaxed, his hard cock still buried in her overflowing pussy. They didn't move for several long moments and then Brad lifted himself up off of her and rolled onto his side. Nan slowly came around, pulling her legs closed and rolling onto her side. Her eyes opened slowly and she found herself staring right into Brad's. It seemed to slowly register what they had just done and I could see Nan's body stiffen.

"I... I... think you... better get back to... your room... " Nan mumbled as she quickly got off the bed and threw her nightgown on. Brad looked at her sheepishly and got up, quickly getting his shorts. I made a beeline down the hall and managed to turn the corner just as Brad came out of Nan's room.

7.3 CHAPTER 3

I was consumed by both jealousy and horniness over what I had just seen. Brad had just lived my longest fantasy and fucked Nan, which also made me hornier than I had been in days. At just that moment I heard the kitchen door open and peered down around the corner to see Maggie come in. My dick lurched as I saw her walk into the kitchen in the yellow swimsuit. The slight bounce to her hard, round ass encased in the small suit bottom tied at the hips made my cock twitch. I made my way down the stairs and caught her eye as I came into the room.

"Hi." I said, letting my eyes quickly glance across her tight little body.

"Hi." she replied, somewhat awkwardly.

We pretended that everything between us was normal as we cleaned up some remaining dishes and glasses and put them away. I couldn't take it anymore, especially with her bending over in front of me to put things away. I needed to get laid and she was my last hope.

"Magg, can we talk?" I asked.

"Uh... sure." she replied.

"Look, I don't want things to be strange between us." I said.

"Neither do I." she replied, looking at me with tears in her eyes.

"C'mere." I said, gesturing for her to step into my outspread arms. She quickly reacted, wrapping her arms around my waist and hugging me tight. I wrapped my arms around her back as she buried her head into the crook of my neck.

"I wouldn't want anything to come between us." I said "Even a dumb idea."

"I guess that was what I was so afraid of." she replied. "That if we... did... you know... that it would ruin our relationship."

"I would never let that happen" I said, as I stroked her back. "I was just suggesting it because... I'm... so... horny... and when I saw you with Jim I thought... "

"I know." she said, returning my stroking with her own. "I was just so frustrated... AM frustrated by Brad that I couldn't resist... "

"Nothing is ever going to change the way I feel about you." I said as I lowered my head and planted a few small kisses along her shoulder blade. "I'm just worried now that you know I'm kind of hot for you."

"Yea, right! " she giggled, as she kissed the side of my neck. "I was just a port in a storm. I'm surprised that you didn't try Nan."

"Well, first of all that's not true. I really have thought about you that way." I replied, placing a few more kisses along her shoulder and neck. "And second, Nan wouldn't cheat on Jim."

"Hmmm, I don't know" Maggie said, rubbing the tip of her nose gently along my neck.

I had to admit that all this stroking and kissing was turning me on big time and I tried to shift my position to keep Maggie from feeling my hard on against her.

"So! Are we ok?" I asked as I pulled back to look her in the eye.

"Hmmm, I don't know." she replied, looking up at me, grinning. "Am I going to have to watch myself every time I bend over in front of you?" She pulled her arms out from around my waist and loosely wrapped them round my shoulders.

"You always had to, you just didn't know it." I replied.

"Oh! I'm flattered! " she giggled.

We stood there smiling at one another for a few minutes and then, as we had many times in the past, quickly moved our heads together and kissed for a few seconds in a brother-sister fashion. As we parted we looked at each other, slight smiles on our faces and I knew I just had to try something. I leaned back in for another kiss, which I am sure Maggie thought was quite innocent by the look on her face. This time when our lips met I pressed mine firmer on hers, turning my head slightly side to side.

"Mmmmmmm!" she snickered against my lips at first, thinking that I was fooling around.

But the expression on her face changed as I continued to press the kiss, grinding my lips against hers. I pulled back, breaking the kiss for a moment and then leaning back in to nibble on her lips. She wasn't fighting me at all, just merely letting me place several fleeting kisses on her lips. She slowly started responding, first leaning in as I would plant my lips on hers and then eventually she started parting hers and kissing me back. The kisses became a bit longer each time until our parted lips merged into one steamy kiss, our heads bobbing in unison. The kiss went on for several long moments until we slowly pulled back for a second, breaking it off. Our heads were still close, our noses touching, as we caught our breath and then suddenly our mouths collided in a torrent, lustful kiss. Our tongues battled as our arms wrapped around each other, not leaving a thin dime's room between us. We moaned into each other's mouths as our heads swiveled wildly, our lips fused together. My hands ran up and down her frame, rubbing her smooth, cool skin before dropping to her ass and grabbing a cheek in each. I kneaded her firm, round ass in my hands, pulling it closer to me as I ground my rock-hard cock into her bikini-covered mound.

Maggie responded by grabbing my head in both hands, pulling it towards her as she tried to grind her mouth closer onto mine. The room was filled with sounds of our moaning and the quiet rubbing of our hands all over each other as we continued to kiss in a passionate desperation.

"Tom!" Maggie moaned as she broke the kiss for a moment. "Please fuck me before I change my mind!!"

She quickly smashed her open mouth back onto mine as I grabbed her ass and lifted her up. She wrapped her legs around me as I made my way across the kitchen and up the stairs. I entered my room, closing the door behind me with

my foot and crawled over to the edge of my bed. I gently let her down, her feet resting on the floor. The fact we were now in my room, next to my bed, seemed to refuel our passion as our kiss intensified again. My hands raced across her frame, clutching and grabbing as we continued to kiss. I swiped my hands up her silky thighs until they came in contact with the ties of her bottom at each hip. Pulling on them they quickly untied and the bottom fell to the ground in a heap. My hands raced to her naked ass, clutching a cheek in each as my cock jerked at the feeling of her soft, firm moons.

Maggie immediately began reaching for the snap on my shorts, pulling it open and shoving them down my legs. As soon as they were past my crotch I felt her cool silky hands caress and pull on my twitching, hard staff, sending sparks through my groin. I reached up, untying the strap to her top and pulling it off as she practically ripped my shirt off my chest. We embraced again, the feel of our naked bodies sending shivers throughout as our mouths mashed together in another hungry, illicit kiss. Her nipples scrapped across my chest as my dick quivered against her grinding, damp twat.

I led her back against the bed and as soon as the back of her legs came in contact with the frame we started lowering ourselves onto it. Never breaking the kiss, Maggie lowered herself onto the mattress, clutching onto me, as we came to rest with me on top of her. The feeling of our entire forms pressed together sent another jolt between us as we wrapped ourselves around each other, devouring each other's mouths.

"MMMMMMMMMMMMmmmm!! " Maggie moaned into my mouth, her arms and legs wrapped around me, her moist slit sliding across my raging hard-on.

We continued to kiss as I reveled in the exquisite feeling of my engorged cock slipping and sliding against her sizzling, wet gash. The head of my cock was poised at her entrance as I leaned down on my elbows. Taking one of her round, soft tits in each hand, I massaged and squeezed the mounds of flesh as I guided my dick into her sopping, hot cunt.

"OHHHhhh, YESSSSSSS!! YESSSSSSSS! " Maggie wailed the instant my cock head slipped between the soft lips of her weeping gash. "PUT IT ALL IN!! ALL THE WAY!! FILL ME UP WITH IT!! "

She continued to moan and beg me as my cock knifed down into the soft wetness of her cunt. Dipping my hips, I thrust myself down into her, ramming the entire length of my petrified dick into her gobbling pussy. As the barrel of my distended cock plunged through the spongy flesh of her vagina, I could feel it wetly clinging to me. My entire manhood was now buried down inside her as she squeezed and caressed it with her cunt muscles.

Loving the feeling of her silky sheath of hot, sucking flesh wrapped around my dick, I fiercely jerked my hips backward, pulling it out of her burning, clenching canal, leaving just my cock head buried. Hesitating for just a moment, I vigorously shoved my cock back into her and began fucking her with long, hard, deep strokes.

"OHHH... FUCK... OHHHH... YESSSS... OHHHHH... FUCK... OHHHH... ME... OHHHHHH... HARD!! " Maggie grunted between thrusts. "HARDER... OHHHHH... HARDER... OHHH... OHHHHH... OHHHHHH... OHHHHHHHH... YESSSSSSSSSS... OHHHHHHHHHHHHH... YESSSSSSSSSSSS... LIKE... THATTTTTTTTTT!! "

We became rutting animals as I sent my cock sawing in and out of her slavering twat. My hips slammed down and recoiled back, over and over again, hammering my throbbing dick into her slobbering gash. It felt so good after such a long dry period that I wanted this to last, but I knew it too damn hot for me to hold off much longer. Her pussy was gripping my pole like warm, wet silk, driving me right out of my mind, until all I could think of was blasting her sopping cunt with every drop of hot, sticky cum that I could produce.

Maggie, completely lost in the throws of passion, threw her legs up into the air and wrapped them around my waist. Holding onto me with her thighs, she slammed her heels down on my ass, urging me to ram my throbbing cock in deeper and deeper. We were like a horse and jockey, me pounding down the stretch and she furiously riding me to the finish line. I was fucking her with long, hard strokes as she encouraged me by kicking, scratching and coaxing me on to the finish. I could feel my balls slap against her upturned ass, sending the juice gushing out of her drenched cunt splashing out all over the sheets. Maggie's hands moved up and down, from my pounding ass up to my sweaty back and back again, over and over, squeezing and scratching me with her long nails. Suddenly I could feel her body begin to constrict as she reached the pinnacle and her orgasm swept through her.

"UUUNNNHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!! " she groaned out as she slammed her feet back down onto the bed and thrust herself up into me with such force that it lifted me off the bed. As she strained up against me, holding me off the bed with her body, she grabbed my ass and pulled me down into her.

"OOOHHHHHHHH... FFFUUUCKKKKKK...!! " Maggie cried out in a voice filled with pleasure and pain. "IIMMCMUUUMMMMMIIINNNGGGG!! "

This was more than I could bear as Maggie's cunt clamped down onto my cock sending fiery sparks all along my shaft and causing my balls to erupt. I could feel my cum race along my pole and spew deep into Maggie's cunt, flooding it with hot, sticky cream.

"OOOHHHHHHHHHHHH!! " I moaned as my dick spurting gusher after gusher of my hot, thick, steaming cum into her hungry, clutching cunt.

We held that position for several long moments, my lurching cock spurting non stop into her as her pussy collapsed down around me, milking and squeezing the cum right out of me, trying to extract every last drop.

As our orgasms relented, Maggie slowly released her hold on my ass. The intensity of her orgasm took several seconds to finally wane and allow her muscle to relax. As her thighs began to quiver and weaken, she slowly lowered us back onto the bed. Our mouths met in a long, lingering, lustful kiss as my quickly deflating cock plopped out of her tight, oozing cunt. As my dick slid out of her flooded canal, a river of our intermingled love juice flowed out of her, soaking the sheets beneath us. We broke the kiss and Maggie settled her head on my chest as we drifted off to sleep.

I was awakened some time later as Maggie stirred and lifted her head to see the clock on my nightstand. She looked at me to see if I was awake and then kissed me quickly as she slid off the bed.

"I better get to my room before Brad comes looking for me." she said and quickly gathered up her bathing suit and quietly left my room.

8 PART EIGHT

8.1 CHAPTER 1

I awoke the next morning feeling slightly worn out, but curious as to what the day would bring. Incredibly the whole house had participated in some kind of sexual round robin and I was dying to see the results. I showered and put on some clothes before heading down stairs.

When I got there I found suitcases in the kitchen and Nan, Maggie and Brad talking outside. I crept to the screen door leading outdoors to hear what was going on. From what I could gather Maggie and Brad were getting set to leave, but the awkwardness of the conversation was making it difficult to get a clear message.

I opened the door and everyone turned towards me.

"What's going on?" I asked.

"Uh..Brad and I are going home" Maggie replied sheepishly.

"Oh? Why?" I asked.

"Uh...we just feel like we need to get home..." Maggie said. I could figure out why, given the fact they cheated on one another last night and might be sharing a strong case of the guilts.

"Does Mom know?" I asked.

"Not yet." Nan replied. "She's sound asleep."

"Where's Jim?" I asked her.

"Asleep too." she answered. "Too many late nights watching tv." I knew that wasn't the case, but wasn't about to push it any further.

"Well, we should at least let Mom know." I said.

"Yea, I'll go wake her" Nan volunteered. Maggie, Brad and I stood there awkwardly, trying to make some kind of small talk. Finally Maggie couldn't take it anymore and said she was going to take one more look around to make sure they didn't forget anything. I stood there a few moments longer and then headed into the house.

I went through the kitchen and up to my room. As I entered I was surprised to see Maggie sitting on my bed. I quickly closed the door and sat down next to her.

"So what's going on?" I asked. "Is this about you and I last night?" "Uh...not directly." Maggie replied. "When we woke up this morning Brad told me he had been thinking and he doesn't know if our marriage works anymore. We talked for about an hour and I got really scared. I realized how much I love him, despite the fact he leaves me unsatisfied in some areas. I just want to make this work. So we both agreed it was time to go home and try and figure it all out."

I knew that Brad's little session with Nan probably provoked this, given he's such a boy scout. He probably was wrestling with the guilt and all and just wanted to do the right thing. Not my approach, but commendable just the same.

"I hope you don't hate me now." I said.

"No. Not at all." she replied. "This isn't about you, it's about the hole in my marriage and the need to try and work it out. I was sitting here waiting for you so I could tell you that."

I looked at her and smiled. Then I leaned in and gave her a quick kiss and a hug. I felt really bad for her and wanted to try and comfort her any way I could. We got up and went downstairs, where Mom, looking quite ragged, was talking with Nan and Brad. They explained that they needed to leave because of some

personal business that needed taking care of back home. Within moments they were in their car and backing out of my driveway.

The three of us made our way back into the house where Mom announced she was going to take a quick shower.

"Mom, you look all worn out. Are you feeling ok?" Nan asked.

"Uh..yea...I'm..fine." Mom replied, guilt written all over her face. She quickly turned and went upstairs.

"What do you suppose is up with her?" Nan asked.

"Too much activity lately?" I suggested, knowing full well what was up.

It occurred to me that now that it was just the four of us, this thing with Jim and Mom was about to get real complicated and someone was likely to get hurt. I just wanted to try and make sure I was there for Nan when the shit hits the fan. Maybe I should go to Mom and Jim and tell them that I know and help them figure out a way to break it to Nan. I dismissed this idea, figuring that Mom could figure this out without my help, payback for leaving me for Pete and now choosing Jim over me.

The rest of the day was as awkward as hell, with the three of them acting real weird around each other. Nan couldn't look Jim in the eye due to her little fling with Brad, Jim avoiding her at all costs and Mom up in her room most of the day with some excuse about a migraine. We hung out at the pool all day, taking short dips and making small talk. It continued this way until dinner, where we all sat around and ate and had more real awkward chit chat. After supper I watched closely to see if Mom and Jim would try and sneak away, but they were as jumpy as a cat on a hot tin roof. Finally Mom said she was going to bed, her migraine killing her, while Jim mumbled something about going down stairs to watch tv. That left Nan and I upstairs in the living room.

We started watching a movie, yet it seemed that we were both distracted as we constantly shifted and turned on the couch. We were still in our bathing suits,

with Nan covering the bottom half of her two piece with a short sarong. As we repositioned ourselves once again, we ended up side by side, shoulders pressed together. The feeling of Nan's silky, freckled covered skin on mine was nearly intoxicating. I pulled my arm out from beside her and placed it around her shoulder, pulling her closer towards me. She didn't resist as she shifted up against me, leaning in and resting her head against mine.

I couldn't even pretend to watch the movie anymore with Nan snuggled up so close to me. I stroked my fingers up and down her arm, caressing her. She stopped watching the movie and turned to look at me.

"Strange day, huh?" she asked.

"You could say that again." I replied. "What was going on with everyone?"

"Uh.. I don't know. Things have been a little weird between Jim and I lately." she said.

"Oh? How come?" I asked, knowing full well why.

"I...I'm not sure.." she replied, unconvincingly.

"And how about Mom?" I asked, continuing to probe about how much she knew.

"Yea. She is really not herself." Nan replied in a way that led me to believe she had no idea about Jim.

We sat there and looked into one another's eyes for a while.

"It's nice though, to know that we still have one another no matter what." she said as she brought her arms up and around my shoulders.

"Absolutely." I replied as I moved my arms around her waist.

Nan smiled at me and then moved her head forward until her lips met mine in a light but firm kiss. I immediately kissed her back, pressing my lips against hers as she sighed lightly. The feel of her soft, full lips never failed to arouse me and I wanted to prolong this moment as long as I could. She pulled back, her lips hovering mere inches from mine, her eyes closed. I waited, not making a move that might break the moment. She parted her lips and moved forward as I followed her lead, merging our parted lips in a deep, soulful kiss. In a moment I felt her tongue searching for mine and I replied. This set us off as our tongues danced against one another and the kiss deepened to one of unbridled passion. I squeezed her against me as she tightened her arms around my neck and our heads swayed in a long, withering kiss.

Finally Nan broke the kiss and placed her head on my shoulder, snuggling up close to me. I thought that we were just catching our breath for a moment and would go back to making out in a moment. But a short time later Nan said she was going to bed and said goodnight. I figured that this was all a way of feeling close to me and not some sexual come on.

8.2 CHAPTER 2

After watching tv for a while I figured I might as well hit the sack myself and went upstairs.

I had been sleeping for a while when a creaking sound woke me. I opened my eyes and saw the door to my room open and then close. A few seconds later I felt the side of my bed dip as someone sat down.

"Tom, are you awake?" Nan's voice whispered.

"Uh..yea..sure" I replied, pulling myself up.

She was sitting there in a silk robe, her face showing signs of confusion and sadness.

"What is it?" I asked, reaching out and caressing her arm.

"I...I don't know how to start..." she said.

"Well, just tell me why you look so ...troubled." I replied.

"Uh...well..recently....I had an experience that...kind of shook up my....foundation." she started. This sounded like counseling gooblegook to me. I needed her to talk to me in English.

"I...I don't know what you mean". I said.

"This is hard, Tom. I..I just don't feel comfortable telling you everything just yet. Let's just say I had an experience that made me see things in a different light." she said.

"OK." I replied. "The result of this was.....?"

"Well... I began questioning if Jim and I still belong together." she said.

This hit me like a ton of bricks. I knew immediately she was talking about her fling with Brad. I didn't know where this was going, but I was scared shitless that I wasn't going to like it.

"Oh, I see." I replied, not letting on I knew much more.

"I've come to the conclusion I need something different than what Jim gives me. I want and desperately need a softer, more compassionate touch. Someone less self centered." she stated.

I realized she must be talking about Brad and was telling me that she was leaving Jim for him.

"Uh...what about your kids?" I asked

"I..I haven't figured that part out yet. I just know what I need in order to be happy." she replied.

"I see. So...is there another guy you have in mind?" I asked not wanting to hear the answer.

"Yes." she replied.

"Do I know him?" I asked.

"Yes." she replied again. "This is the difficult part for me. I don't know how you're going to react when I tell you."

I felt the anxiety build in my chest. I didn't want to hear this, but I loved her and wanted her to be happy.

"We've been close all our lives. You know you can tell me anything." I said

"Well....this all really started the night we got here. When you and I were hanging pictures." she said.

Now I was really confused. What's that got to do with Brad?

"How so?" I asked.

"Well you remember what happened...with us kissing?" she said.

"Yea. You said it was just a result of me being lonely." I said.

"And then tonight?" she asked.

"You said it was the result of everything that happened today and you needing to feel close to me again." I replied.

"I...I lied. I think it's more than that. I think that there has always been a strong sexual link between us and it just bubbled to the surface." she said.

"Is this the experience you were talking about?" I asked, my hopes rising.

"No, not exactly. I think it may have led to it though." she replied.

"Oh." I said, disappointed.

"In any event, I came to the conclusion that I want someone different in my life. Someone more in sync with my feelings." she said. When you kissed me it caused me to face some uncomfortable truths about myself. It resulted in me allowing myself to test out those feelings. I came to a conclusion and finally found the guts to come in here to talk about it. I know what I want and I'm not afraid to try and get it" she said.

"Oh. Are you going to tell me who it is?" I asked.

"I...I just am so afraid of your reaction...." she murmured.

"Don't be. I love you and always will." I said

Instead of saying any more she stood up and faced me, her eyes searching mine. She looked down and grabbed the sash of her robe and slowly undid the tie and let it fall, causing her robe to part and exposing part of her naked form underneath!!! My dick lurched to attention as she grabbed the sides of her robe and pulled them off her shoulders and allowed it to fall to the floor. She stood before me, the moonlight illuminating her naked form, her soft, round tits tipped by erect nipples, her shapely hips framing her red bush leading down to those

heavenly thighs and killer legs! I drank her in for a moment and then held out my hand for hers.

She looked at me for a moment and then cried out "OH, Tom!" clasping her hand in mine as I anxiously pulled her onto the bed with me.

Her arms went around my neck as mine encircled her waist and our parted lips met in a, deep, soulful kiss! We fell to the bed, me on top, as we were consumed by the fire of passion, holding onto one another in a tight clench. Our mouths were fused together, sliding against one another's. Our tongues touched and then slithered together, caressing and dancing in each other's mouths. My suddenly raging dick was resting on her quickly dampening bush as we continued to explore each other, hands wildly caressing each others body, fanning the flames of the white hot lust that threatened to carry us away. I knew I couldn't stand much of this before I was going to explode all over her.

I reached down and slid two fingers across her gash and they sank inside her, drenching them with her juices. She moaned into my mouth as I began playing with her clit with one finger, flicking at it gently. I quickly had her twitching with desire as I matched my strokes on her clit with the thrusts of my tongue into her mouth.

I lifted my hips and felt my cock head fall across her swollen pussy lips and into position at the entrance to her steaming channel! I gave a gentle shove and felt my dick make its way up the smooth walls of her tightly clapping cunt, bathing it in searing pussy juice, until I came to rest with my bloated balls slapping against her pivoting ass. Every nerve ending in my body came alive as I slowly began to pump my distended member in and out of her hot snatch, her body tossing under me, slipping and churning in a delirious spasm. I broke the kiss and attacked those glorious tits, alternating between the two, sucking the pointed nipples between my teeth and bathing the huge areolas with my tongue! This drove her to new heights as her cunt began sucking hungrily at my aching dick, convulsing tightly around my rapidly plunging hardness!

We began to moan in unison as the pores of her cunt continued clapping voraciously around me and massaged my cock to a flooding hardness that threatened to split her womb in two!

It was a wonder we didn't wake everyone in the house at this point with our loud moaning and groaning as our passion reached its pinnacle and I could feel the white hot cum building up inside my heated balls as they beat against her wildly gyrating ass! We both clutched one another tightly and I could feel my cock jerking wildly, stiffening even larger as it erupted, sending liquid fire ricocheting around her hotly convulsing vaginal walls! Nan's mouth hung open in a silent scream as her snapping pussy madly milked at my spewing dick, sending us both into a black hole of consciousness where all that mattered was the intense pleasure we were experiencing. Our orgasms hung on for several moments, as her insatiable cunt continued sucking at my dick, draining my balls dry! At last it was over and our mouths merged again in a deep, moving kiss. We stayed like that for quite some time, kissing and caressing in a wordless expression of love. Finally I rolled over on my side, both of us spent and laboring to breathe, as we languished in the afterglow of an incredible orgasm!

It was twenty minutes before either of us could speak and finally Nan looked at me and broke the silence.

8.3 CHAPTER 3

Nan and I talked about what the consequences of our actions were going to be.

"I still don't know how to tell Jim." she said.

I had to bite my tongue from telling her everything I know about him and Mom. But, I felt if I told her she may hate me from keeping it from her. So I decided to let it all play out.

"Would you mind if my kids live with us?" she asked.

"No. Not at all. I love them." I told her.

Nan looked deep in my eyes and then pulled my face towards hers, giving me a long, passionate kiss.

"I should probably get back to my own room before Jim comes looking for me." she said.

"I want you to stay here. Let him wonder where you are." I said.

Nan giggled at the suggestion, finding it amusing that he might have to look for her for a change.

"You're right. I don't want to leave after just making love to you." she replied.

With that she snuggled up into my arms and placed her head on my shoulders. It wasn't long before we were both sound asleep. During the night we would come out of a deep sleep and start caressing each other until it would ignite into passion and we would make love like the world was coming to an end. This happened twice during the night and I had no problems rising to the occasion. Being naked in bed with Nan had been a fantasy of mine and I wasn't about to miss a moment of it.

We finally awoke the next morning and gave each other a smile. We moved together, wrapping our arms around each other.

"Good morning, darling." Nan whispered.

"Good morning." I replied.

Our heads came together and our mouths merged in another deep, ardent kiss. My hands crawled down her back and grabbed her round, perfect ass, pulling her lower half tightly against me. We began to grind against one another as our kiss took on more urgency until we were once again in the throes of passion. Nan climbed over me and took my throbbing cock in her hand, lining it up with her weeping gash. In one smooth, quick movement she impaled herself on my rod, sending shivers up my spine. We began to move together, pumping in and out as we kissed fervently. Having made love all night long I felt I could hold out for a while. But the look of my beautiful sister on top of me in all her naked glory was pushing me towards a climax. Just then I could feel Nan's twat begin its clasp and gripping sensation, intensifying with every downward thrust.

"OHhhhhhhh Tommmmm!! I'm Gonnna Cuuuuummmmm!!!!" Nan moaned.

Her cunt muscles twitched and started making the most powerful sucking sensation I had ever felt over my throbbing cock. Within seconds I could feel my sperm racing up my cock.

"Ohhhh Shiiiiittttt!!!!!! I moaned as my dick fired off its first round of white hot cream deep into Nan's canal.

"OOHHHHHHHHhhhhhhhh" she moaned as her orgasm overcame her and she slammed her groin down on mine, her cunt spasming and milking like crazy around my erupting shaft.

We twitched against each other for long moments, our orgasms sweeping over us. It took several more minuets before we could speak and then only in whispers. We lay together for a while, holding each other and reveling in the feelings running through us. Finally we knew it was time to get up and face the music.

8.4 CHAPTER 4

Nan and I showered and got dressed and she made her way down stairs. I lingered upstairs for a bit, curious to see where Jim and Mom were. I went down the hall and reached Jim and Nan's room first. Slowly turning the knob I could see Jim under the sheets, snoring away. I closed the door and figured Mom was in her room, so I went down stairs.

When I arrived in the kitchen Mom was sitting at the table looking like she hadn't slept in three days while Nan was making some coffee. I shot Nan a glance and she just shrugged her shoulders. Finally Mom spoke up.

"Nan....there is something you and I need to talk about as soon as Jim gets up." she said.

"Uh...sure Mom." Nan replied.

"I'll leave you guys alone then." I said as I started to leave the room.

"Uh...stay Tom." Nan said. "There is something we should address with everyone as well."

"Oh. Ok." I said and took a chair and sat down.

I knew what this was all going to be about and I was truly afraid it might split us all up for good. Soon Jim came sauntering down and into the kitchen. He looked a bit ragged himself as he looked around the room at all the faces staring at him.

"What?" he asked to no one in particular.

"I've told Nan we need to talk." Mom told him.

"Oh." Jim said, looking at Nan sheepishly.

Jim sat down and Nan joined him at the table and we all sat there for several long, awkward moments.

"We need to tell you something." Mom and Nan both blurted out at the same time.

"Go ahead Mom, you first." Nan replied.

Mom looked like she was about to die. She took a long pause, and then started spewing out all the details of her and Jim's affair. How it started that night in the pool and how she tried to fight her feelings, etc. Throughout this all, Nan sat there stoically listening. I was the only one in the room who knew that the fact that Jim wanted to be with someone else was playing right into Nan's wishes. However, I was concerned about how she might feel about the other woman being her mother.

When Mom was done Nan looked at them both, her face a portrait of concentration and deliberation. Finally, she seemed to have taken it all in and was ready to respond.

"Normally I would be quite upset and disappointed. And, to some degree, I am with you Mom. But I know what Jim can be like and how aggressive he can be when he wants something. Also, something happened to me recently that makes this a lot easier to swallow." she said, glancing at me with a smile on her face.

She proceeded to tell them both the revelation she had been through, deciding that she needed something different in her life. How she struggled with it until realizing what and who would make her happy. She then blurted out everything that happened last night, leaving out the fine details. There was a slight gasp out of Jim and Mom, but then everything settled down. After all, who was Mom to be shocked by any of this after she fucked both her sons and her son-in-law? As for Jim, his history spoke for itself and he seemed relieved at Nan's revelation.

We all spent the next two hours talking it all through while Jim and Nan's kids were out in the pool. We decided that the best thing for the kids was for them to have both parents around. So, with that in mind, it was decided that Jim and Nan would move down here permanently. Not only that, but we would all live here, in my house. This way the disruption to the kid's lives would be confined to moving, not having to choose which parent to live with. We figured as they get older we could try and explain the odd pairings. I know this sounds bizarre, but I thought it just might work.

The next few days we spent getting ready for this big move, with Nan and Jim working out the details. We openly started sleeping with our new partners and everything fell into place. About a week later Jim and Nan made arrangements to fly home in a week and finalize the sale of their home and their move here. The week went by quickly and I must say the four of us were very happy. Finally, Jim, Nan and the kid's left to go back home for a couple of weeks and I headed back to work.

8.5 CHAPTER 5

After Nan and Jim had been gone a few days I really began to miss her. Mom and I were getting along fine, but with a bit of that tension still between us. I was still feeling a bit slighted about being thrown to the curb in favor of Jim, the second time she chose someone over me. I would come home in the evening and Mom would have made supper for us and we would engage in small talk. Eventually we would move into the living room and watch tv before going to bed.

One morning after Nan had been gone nearly a week I came down feeling particularly horny. I thought about calling Pepper and seeing if we could get together that night. Mom was moving around the kitchen preparing our breakfast. All the while we make small talk. In the last week it became clear to me that Mom had no intention of discussing the incident with her choosing Jim or acting any differently toward me.

While I ate Mom began cleaning up the kitchen and then settled into washing dishes. I noticed she had her make up on and had done her hair. She was wearing a thin pool robe that snapped down the front and hugged every curve on her body. We continued talking as she finished up my breakfast dishes. She poured a cup of coffee and joined me at the table. As she sat down on the chair she knocked the coffee cup over and it spilled all over the table, the front of her robe and onto the floor. She jumped up just as I stood and reached across the table for a dishtowel. I quickly mopped the coffee off the table just as Mom returned with more towels. I took the towels from her, moved the chairs and got down on my hands and knees to clean the coffee off the floor.

When I completed wiping the floor I got up on one knee just as Mom removed the robe. I think Mom's removal of the robe was a natural reaction to having spilled the coffee. I don't think she gave a thought to or realized I was in the room at that moment and gave no thought to what she was wearing underneath. She was standing two feet from me, facing away from me and I was at eye level with her butt. She was wearing a short, sheer black night gown and no panties. The contour of her full well rounded buttocks as seen through the thin fabric captured my full attention and I felt my cock respond with a slight twitch and become semi hard instantly.

Mom turned facing me, to look down at the floor and my eyes met and were glued to the dark red triangular patch of pubic hair clearly visible through the sheer fabric and less than a foot from my face. I looked up at her and she was looking straight into my eyes. I looked back down and reached around her with

both arms placed my hands on her buttocks and pulled her too me. I buried my face in her stomach and hugged her tightly.

"No Tom, don't" Mom breathed, but didn't move

She seemed to be unable to react as I held her tight. Finally with a deep sigh she placed her arms around my head and returned the hug.

My heart raced as I pulled away slightly and kissed the mound of pubic hair through the nightgown. She let out a slow throaty moan as she ground her pussy into my face. I began to rise slowly running my hands up her back pulling the gown up as I went. When I stood fully, I pulled the gown over her head and kissed her lips softly. When she responded to the kiss I pressed it harder with more passion. Our tongues met and it was obvious she was becoming weak in the knees. We moved together to the floor and she lay on her back.

I slowly kissed her neck and shoulders making my way to her breasts. I cupped one in each hand and kissed and caressed the nipples until they became swollen and extremely hard. Mom was moaning and slowly arching her back as if she was trying to get closer to me. I continued kissing down her stomach to the dark mound of her pussy and the softest silkiest pubic hair I'd ever felt. She opened her legs wider and lifted her knees. I began to kiss her inner thighs and inserted my middle finger into her wet pussy. Mom came at once with almost convulsion like spasms. She moaned and made guttural sounds but almost in a muted manner as though she was trying to control the sounds.

I was about to explode. With my left hand, I unbuckled my belt, unbuttoned and unzipped my pants in what seemed like one motion. As I started to push my pants down, Mom suddenly rose slightly and attempted in almost a panicked manner to help me remove them. Our eyes met momentarily and then our lips locked in a hard excited kiss. It was almost as if my cock was a heat seeking missile because it found its mark on its own. As it entered Mom, she bent her knees and raised her legs as high possible and came a second time in a flurry of heavy gasps and convulsive movements. She relaxed momentarily almost going limp, then began slowly moving her hips in time with mine, while at the same time rocking her bent legs to get the maximum out of each stroke.

Because we were on a wooden floor there was no give when I reached the end of each thrust of my hips and I ground her ass into the floor. I felt the warm glow start deep in my loins, I knew I was coming. I began to fuck her harder and faster. Suddenly Mom whispered in my ear, "come with me Tom, come with me Tom." I came with what seemed like an eternity all the while Mom was thrusting against me and rocking her legs back and forth like a wild woman. I continued to move slowly for a few moments after we came. I really didn't want it to end, she was so soft and warm.

We lay together on the floor for a few minutes. I could feel her warm breath on my neck. I raised my head and looked into her eyes. She smiled a weak little smile.

"Oh Tom, you have no idea how long I've been fighting the urge to do this with you!" she cried.

"Why didn't you say something?" I asked.

"I...I didn't think you had those feelings for me anymore. I thought you hated me." she replied.

"I..I don't hate you. I was just disappointed." I said.

"I know. But things worked out for the best. I do love Jim and you and Nan seem really happy together." Mom said.

"That's true." I replied. "But I still love you."

Mom looked at me with tears in her eyes and I lowered my head towards hers. Our lips merged in a deep open-mouthed kiss that went on for several minutes. I could feel my dick stirring again as we kissed and then my Mom's hand ran up and down the underside.

"I don't think were quite satisfied." I said.

"Nope." replied Mom with a grin on her face.

"Let's get off this floor and go somewhere more comfortable." I said.

With that I helped her up and we made our way up to my bedroom. I quickly called into my office telling them I would be working from home all day. As soon as I hung up I dove into bed, wrapping my arms around Mom and ravishing her with passionate kisses.

We made love all day, barely taking time out to eat. The rest of the week was just like old times with us fucking in every room at every whim. I truly loved Nan, but fucking my Mom was a thrill I couldn't compare to anything.

As we reached the point where Nan and Jim were scheduled to get home the next day, Mom and I made a pact. This sexual activity would be our secret and we would get together whenever we could. There was no reason to let Jim or Nan know and hurt them

Nan and Jim arrived the next day and things settled into a routine rather quickly. We all acted like two married couples and we got along great. Mom and I manage to sneak away or be alone at least a couple of times a week and fuck our brains out.

Nan and I are very happy together and I just learnt that we are expecting a baby in about 7 months. See, just one big happy family!

THE END